CMP-SPRCP-74-41

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

October 7-11, 1974

U.S.

U. I. C. C.
DEC 5 1974
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield Va. 22151

22802?

CMP-SPRCP-74-41

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5710-5714
October 7-11, 1974

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

The Gun Must Not Be Allowed To Command the Party - by Chao Kuang-lin and Chang Chü-yu 1

The History of the Struggle between the Two Military Lines Brooks No Tampering - by Ma Chün-ying 4

Behind the Back of His Speaking Up for "The Problem of Secondary Importance" - by Feng Chü-hsia and Chi Ch'ang-yung 7

Use Iron-Clad Facts To Rip Off Lin Piao's Mask 9

A Vivid Contrast - by Chü Hsin-lun 13

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
U S Department of Commerce
Springfield VA 22151

Page

A Short-Sighted Opportunist - by Ni Hai-ying 15

Refuting the So-called "Consistently Keeping Close to Instructions" - by LU Hai-jung 16

PEKING

Peking--A Consumer City Turned into an Important Industrial Center 18

FUNDS FOR SOCIALIST CONSTRUCTION

How China Raises Funds for Her Socialist Construction 21

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Minority Nationalities in China Enjoy Complete Equality with the Majority 24

SMALL ENTERPRISES

Why China Builds Small Enterprises 28

INDUSTRIAL AID TO AGRICULTURE

South China Industrial Workers Help Agriculture 31

OIL REFINING

China's Oil Refining Capacity Grows in Cultural Revolution 32

CHINESE SEAMEN

Chinese Seaman on Friendship between People of China and Other Countries 34

FOREIGN RELATIONS

INTERNATIONAL ECONOMIC AND TECHNICAL COOPERATION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "Mutual Support and Sincere Cooperation". 36

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Bulgarian Army Day Marked in Peking 41

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Men's Basketball Team Plays Chinese Army Quintet in Peking 41

Chinese Volleyball Team Leaves Cairo 42

Page

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Chinese Trade Delegation Arrives in at Kuwait 43

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

President and Madame Ould Daddah Arrive in Shanghai from Pyongyang 43

Mauritanian President and Madame Ould Daddah Honored at Shanghai Banquet 44

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Chinese Government Delegation Concludes Visit to New Zealand 46

New Zealand Governor General Visits Chinese Exhibition 46

CHINA AND PAPUA NEW GUINEA

Papua New Guinean Guests Leave Peking for Home 47

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien, Madame Marcos Hold Talks in Peking 47

Madame Marcos Entertained at Peking Concert Sponsored by Madame Chiang Ching 48

Madame Marcos Gives Banquet in Peking 49

Exchange of Letters on Further Development of China-Philippines Trade Signed in Peking 51

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Minister of National Defense Receives Chinese Military Friendship Delegation 51

Shanghai Men's Volleyball Team Leaves for Romania 52

CHINA AND SYRIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Damascus 52

CHINA AND UN

UN General Assembly Adopts Agenda of 29th Session 53

UN Environmental Program Directors Arrive in Peking 55

United Nations Environmental Program Secretary Directors Feted in Peking 55

Page

CHINA AND US

Leading Chinese Physicists Meet and Fete American Professor and Wife 56

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chen Yung-kuei Meets Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation 56

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

YAR Command Council's Chairman Receives Chinese Ambassador 57

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Federal Assembly Delegation Arrives in Peking 57

Chu Teh, Hsu Hsiang-chien, Ngapo Ngawang Jigme Meet Yugoslav Federal Assembly Delegation 58

Yugoslav Federal Assembly Delegation Feted in Peking 58

NATIONAL

REVOLUTIONARY UNITY

It Is Necessary To Unswervingly Unite Well with the Great Majority . . . 60

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

Peking PLA Units Seriously Study Chairman Mao's Military Thought and Military Line and Penetratingly Criticize Lin Piao's Bourgeois Military Line 66

A Brilliant and Wise Decision in Strategy - by Chang Tun 71

The Part Must Submit to the Whole - by Fan Ya-wen 73

HUNAN KWEICHOW RAILWAY

New Railway to Southwest China Completed 75

STABLE AND SOLID SOCIALIST ECONOMY

China's Socialist Economy on Stable, Solid Basis 76

SELF-SUFFICIENCY IN GRAIN

How China Achieves Self-Sufficiency in Grain 80

Page

TECHNICAL PERSONNEL

New China Trains Her Own Technical Personnel 84

VEGETABLES AND FRUITS

Peking Supplies Several Million Inhabitants with Fresh Vegetables, Fruits 87

FLOOD CONTROL

East and Central-South China Triumphs Over Flood Menace 90

SPORTS

Football Gains Popularity in Northeast City 92

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese NPC Vice Chairman Meets Danish Friends 94

Danish Electronics Exhibition Closes in Peking 94

CHINA AND GABON

Gabon's Ambassador to China Arrives in Peking 95

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Oil Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Japan 95

Chinese Delegation Leaves for "Asian Broadcasting Union" Session in Japan 96

JAL Party Celebrates Opening of Japan-China Regular Air Service 96

CHINA AND KENYA

Chinese Ambassador to Kenya Presents Credentials 97

CHINA AND KOREA

Peking Banquet in Honor of Korea-China Friendship Association Delegation 98

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Distinguished Mauritanian Guests in Shanghai 99

Page

Mauritanian President and Madame Ould Daddah Arrive in Nanking from Shanghai 101

President and Madame Ould Daddah Back in Peking from Nanking 102

CHINA AND MEXICO

Li Hsien-nien, Wu Teh Visit Mexican Economic and Trade Exhibition in Peking 104

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos Visits Tientsin in Company with Madame Chiang Ching 104

Madame Marcos Arrives in Hangchow from Tientsin 106

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Prime Minister Bhutto Stresses Pakistan-China Friendship 107

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Comrade Ceausescu Receives Chinese Military Friendship Delegation 107

Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Concludes Visit to Romania 108

Romanian Vice Premier Receives Peking University Delegation 109

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chen Yung-kuei Meets Swedish Agricultural Delegation in Tachai, Shansi Province 110

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Swedish Agricultural Delegation 110

CHINA AND TURKEY

Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Meets New Turkish Ambassador to China 111

CHINA AND US

Peking Banquet in Honor of US Delegation of High Energy Physicists 111

Chief of US Liaison Office in China Leaves Peking for Home 112

Page

CHINA AND VIETNAM

DRVN Vice Premier Leaves Peking for Home 112

Hai Phong Municipal Delegation of Vietnam Leaves Kwangchow for Home 113

Peking Grand Meeting Warmly Welcomes Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation 114

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Yugoslav Federal Assembly Delegation 117

Yugoslav Assembly Delegation Visits Institute for Nationalities in Peking 117

Yugoslav Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Visiting Assembly Delegation 118

NATIONAL

SCIENCE AND TECHNIQUE

The Impact of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism on the Development of Science and Technique in China - by Liu Hsien-chou 119

Legalist Shen K'kuo and His Achievements in Natural Science - by P'ei Chen 127

China Develops Science and Technology Independently and Self-Reliantly 139

MILITIA

Militiamen on China's Coastal Front 143

YOUNG WORKERS OF SHANGHAI

Younger Generation of Shanghai Working Class 146

KIANGSU

East China Province Develops Agriculture, Light and Heavy Industries 150

THEATRICAL FESTIVAL

Theatrical Festival Shows Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution 153

Page

EDUCATION

Education in Southwest China's Autonomous Chou Makes Big Headway 155

MEDICAL WORKERS

Peking Medical Team in Yenan 156

FARMLAND BUILT BY DIRECTIONAL BLASTING

Tachai Production Brigade Builds Farmland by Directional Blasting 158

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Sports Delegation Leaves for Albania 159

Comrade Chen Yung-kuei Meets Albanian Women's Delegation 159

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Chinese Paediatrics Society Delegation Leaves for Argentina 160

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Agricultural and Livestock Breeding Study Group Leaves for Australia, New Zealand 160

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Protocol of 16th Session of Sino-Czechoslovak Joint Committee for Scientific, Technical Cooperation Signed in Prague 160

Chinese Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Leaves Prague for Home 161

CHINA AND GABON

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets First Gabonese Ambassador to China 162

CHINA AND GHANA

China's Economic and Trade Exhibition Closes in Accra 162

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets and Fetes Japanese Women's Delegation 163

Chinese Exhibition Delegation Leaves Japan for Home 163

Chinese Junior Wushu Delegation Concludes Visits to Tokyo 164

CHINA AND KOREA

Korea-China Friendship Association Delegation Visits People's Commune in Peking 164

Chinese Friendship Visiting Group Leaves Peking for Korea 166

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets President and Madame Ould Daddah 166

Mauritanian President and Madame Ould Daddah Give Grand Return Banquet in Peking 166

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Friends Feted in Peking 169

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chiao Kuan-hua Stops Over in Pakistan on Way to New York UN Session 169

Pakistan Prime Minister Visits Chinese Frontier Check Post 170

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos Given Warm Welcome in Yenan 171

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Peking University Delegation Leaves Bucharest for Yugoslavia . . . 172

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Disastrous Result of the Soviet Revisionists' All-Round Restoration of Capitalism 173

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Embassy in Peking Commemorates Death Anniversary of Late Prime Minister SWRD Bandaranaike 176

Page

CHINA AND SYRIA

Chinese Militia Delegation Arrives in Damascus 176

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Chinese Ambassador Concludes Visit to Trinidad and Tobago 177

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese, Tunisian Volleyball Teams Play Match 177

CHINA AND UN

Delegation of People's Republic of China to 29th Session of UN General Assembly Leaves Peking for New York 178

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation 179

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Yemen Arab Republic Revolution Anniversary Marked in Peking 179

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES

ICAO Assembly Opens in Montreal 180

NATIONAL

HUNAN-KWEICHOW RAILWAY

Hunan-Kweichow Railway Successfully Completed and Opened to Traffic . 181

STUDY OF HISTORY

Seriously Study History - by Chao Chung-fan 186

Marxism Is the Most Clearcut Philosophy - by Tung Chia-huan 190

NATIONAL DAY

Chinese Workers Greet National Day with New Achievements 192

Peking's Rich Theatrical Program for National Day Holidays 194

PEASANTS

Chinese Peasants Advance Along the Road to Common Prosperity 195

New Outlook of Chinese Peasants 199

Page

THRIVING MARKET

Thriving Market in China 202

TIBET

People's Communes Embrace 90 Percent of Tibetan Townships 204

MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS

China Successfully Innovates National Musical Instruments 208

GAS HOLDERS

China Made Her First Giant Spirally-Guided Water-Sealed Gas Holder . . . 211

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Teng Ying-chao Meets and Fetes Albanian Women's Delegation . . . 212

Albanian Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking 212

Chinese Engineers and Technicians Feted at Durres Reception 213

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador 214

Belgium-China Friendship Association Honorary President Feted in Peking . 214

CHINA AND GUINEA-BISSAU

First Chinese Ambassador to Guinea-Bissau Presents Credentials 214

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Delegation of Small and Medium Enterprises in Osaka Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 215

Jen-min Jih-pao Greets Opening of China-Japan Regular Air Service 215

China-Japan Friendship Association Vice President Meets Japanese Tokyo-Yokohama Workers' Delegation 217

Chinese Delegation to Asian Broadcasting Union Plenary Session Arrives in Tokyo 217

Governor of Tokyo Gives Party To Mark Holding of Chinese Exhibition . . . 218

CHINA AND KOREA

Comrade Chi Teng-kuei Meets Korea-China Friendship Association Delegation 218

Page

Peking Meeting Warmly Welcomes Korea-China Friendship Association Delegation 219

Chinese National Day Celebrated in Korea 221

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Government Economic Delegation Arrives in Peking 222

Chinese Minister Fang Yi Gives Banquet in Honor of Lao Government Economic Delegation 222

Chinese Minister Fang Yi Holds Talks with Lao Government Economic Delegation 223

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President and Madame Ould Daddah Leave Peking for Home . . . 224

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Agricultural Economic Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 225

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

New Zealand House Speaker Visits Chinese Exhibition 225

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets Madame Marcos 226

Madame Marcos Given Warm Welcome in Shanghai 226

Madame Marcos in Shanghai 228

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "Flowers Fall Off, Do What One May" 229

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Receives Chinese Consul 233

CHINA AND TURKEY

New Turkish Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to Acting Chairman Tung Pi-wu 233

CHINA AND UN

Chiao Kuan-hua, Chairman of Chinese Delegation to UN General Assembly, Arrives in New York 234

Page

UN Environmental Program Directors Leave Peking 234

CHINA AND US

Peking Banquet in Honor of US Writer Shirley Graham 235

American Personages Feted in Peking 236

American Mathematician Feted in Peking 236

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Assembly Delegation Leaves Peking for Shanghai 236

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Norway To Extend Fishing-Zone 237

Norwegian Workers' C.P. (M-L) Calls for 50-Nautical-Mile Fishing Zone 238

NATIONAL

SOLIDARITY OF NATIONALITIES

Consolidate and Strengthen the Great Unity of Various Nationalities in China - by Yün Lan 239

SOCIALIST NEW THINGS

New Things Are Invincible - by Huang Lan-hsing 246

STRICT LAWS AND SEVERE PUNISHMENTS

"Strict Laws and Severe Punishments" Are Necessary for the Reactionaries - by Hsü Kuo-ming 250

SHENGLI OILFIELD

China's Shengli Oilfield Flourishes 252

NATIONAL DAY

People in Chinese Capital Greet National Day with Revolutionary Enthusiasm 253

Stamps To Be Issued Marking Anniversary of Founding of People's Republic of China 255

TACHAI SPIRIT

Chen Yung-kuei on Tachai Spirit 256

Page

PEKING WORKERS

How Working People Live in Peking Today 260

SHANGHAI'S INDUSTRY

Transformation and Expansion of Shanghai's Industry 263

RESIDENTS COMMITTEES

Residents Committees--Mass Organizations for Urban Population 266

ARCHAEOLOGY

China's Achievements in Archaeological Excavation and Protection of Ancient Monuments and Relics 268

PEKING WELCOMES SPORTS DELEGATION BACK FROM 7TH ASIAN GAMES

Peking Gathering Welcomes Chinese Sports Delegation Back from Teheran Asian Games 272

OVERSEAS CHINESE

Visiting Groups of Taiwan Compatriots Residing in US and Japan Arrive in Peking 273

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Afghan Deputy Prime Minister Receives Chinese Engineering and Technical Workers 274

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Tirana Mass Rally Celebrates 25th Anniversary of Founding of People's Republic of China 274

Albanian Paper Warmly Greets 25th Anniversary of People's Republic of China 277

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Photo Exhibition on China's Medical Service Opens in Algiers . . . 278

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Paper Greets Founding Anniversary of People's Republic of China 278

Page

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Austrian Chancellor Receives Chinese Ambassador 279

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Graphic Art Exhibition Opens in London 279

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Chinese Ambassador to Cameroon Presents Credentials 280

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Journalists Delegation Arrives in Peking 280

Former Canadian Governor-General and Wife Feted in Peking 281

Canadian Journalists' Delegation Honored at Peking Banquet 281

CHINA AND CONGO

Comrade Chi Teng-kuei Meets Congolese Young Friends 282

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Pictorial Exhibition Opens in Copenhagen 282

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Visiting Egyptian Men's Basketball Delegation 283

CHINA AND FRANCE

NPC Vice Chairman Chou Chien-jen Meets French Friend 283

CHINA AND GABON

First Gabonese Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to Acting Chairman Tung Pi-wu 284

CHINA AND GREECE

Chinese Pavilion at Salonika International Fair 284

CHINA AND GUYANA

Chinese Vice Minister Leaves Peking for Guyana 285

Page

CHINA AND HONDURAS

Chinese Red Cross Society Extends Sympathy, Help to Honduran Hurricane Victims 285

CHINA AND HONG KONG AND MACAU

Two Delegations from Hong Kong, Macau Arrive in Peking 286

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Hungarian Military Attache Gives Army Day Cocktail Party in Peking 286

CHINA AND ICELAND

Film Reception in Iceland To Mark China's National Day 287

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet in Honor of Chinese Sports Delegation Back from 7th Asian Games 287

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese and Japanese Prime Ministers, Foreign Ministers Exchange Greetings on Inauguration of Air Service between Two Countries 288

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Leaves for Japan for Inauguration of China-Japan Air Service 289

Japanese Goodwill Delegation for Inauguration of Japan-China Air Service Arrives in Peking 291

Peking Reception Celebrates Inauguration of China-Japan Air Service 292

Japanese Ambassador to China Gives Reception To Mark Anniversary of Normalization of Japan-China Relations and Inauguration of Japan-China Air Service 294

Official Inauguration of Japan-China Regular Air Service 294

First Flight of CAAC Airliner to Tokyo 296

Japan Air Lines Company Gives Reception To Welcome Chinese Goodwill Delegation 297

Page

Japanese Journalists Delegation Arrives in Peking 298

Delegation of Japan-China Cultural Exchange Association Arrives in Peking 299

Delegation of Japan-China Friendship Association (Orthodox) Arrives in Peking 299

CHINA AND KOREA

Comrade Yao Wen-yuan Meets Delegation of Korean Central News Agency 300

Correspondents of "Rodong Sinmun" of Korea Arrive in Peking 300

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Concludes Friendly Visit to Kuwait 301

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Economic and Trade Exhibition Closes in Peking 301

Chinese Films Shown in Mexican Capital 302

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Chinese Exhibition Closes in Wellington 302

CHINA AND NORWAY

Norwegian Paper Hails Chinese National Day 303

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos Leaves Shanghai for Home 304

Chinese Weightlifters Feted by Philippine Organization in Manila 304

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Back from Romania 305

Chinese National Day Celebrated in Romania 305

Secretary of Romanian Communist Party Central Committee Receives Chinese Friendship Visiting Group 307

Page

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leonean President Receives Chinese Ambassador 307

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Vice Chairman of Swedish Communist Party Central Committee Arrives in Peking 308

Swedish Communist Party Organ Greets Chinese National Day 308

CHINA AND UGANDA

Chinese Photo Exhibition Opens in Uganda 309

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Upper Volta President Receives Chinese Ambassador 309

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Opening Ceremony for Chinese Film Week Held in Hanoi 310

Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation in Shenyang 310

Chinese National Day Marked in Hanoi 311

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Health Delegation from People's Democratic Republic of Yemen Arrives in Peking 313

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Assembly Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow 314

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES

Chinese Delegate Speaks at International Civil Aviation Conference 315

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

October 7, 1974 No. 5710

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

The Gun Must Not Be Allowed To Command the Party

by

fighters Chao Kuang-lin (赵光林) and
Chang Chü-yu (张巨有)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 12, 1974)

Whether the Party commands the gun or the gun commands the Party has always been an important question of principle in the struggle between the two army building lines. All opportunists are using every means at their disposal to interfere with and sabotage the absolute leadership of the Party over the army in a vain attempt to command the Party with the gun. The reactionary fallacy of the Party "grows out of the barrel of a gun" was fabricated by the bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao for the sake of creating a theoretical foundation for him to command the Party with the gun. We must criticize thoroughly this reactionary fallacy of Lin Piao.

Actually, does the Party grow out of the barrel of a gun or does the Party create the army? The history of the revolutionary struggle in China has long ago given an answer to this question. Our Party was born in 1921. Just as the great leader Chairman Mao has pointed out: "The vanguard of the Chinese proletariat learned Marxism-Leninism after the October Revolution and founded the Communist Party of China." ("On the People's Democratic Dictatorship") After its establishment, our Party, through bloody lessons, learned the importance of the gun, and during the Autumn Harvest Uprising and the Nanch'ang Uprising in 1927, built its own army. After the creation of our army, it fought heroically for the cause of the liberation of the people under the direct leadership and command of

the Chinese Communist Party and Chairman Mao, and has always been an important tool for consistently implementing the line of the Party. The history of struggle of our army in the past 47 years has profoundly explained that only under the direct leadership and command of the Party and Chairman Mao could our army grow from nothing into something and from small to big.

The story of how the people's armed forces grew up into a proletarian army under the leadership of the Party in the revolutionary modern Peking opera "Azalea Mountain" has vividly reflected the historical truth, and it is a telling criticism of the fallacy of Lin Piao that the Party "grows out of the barrel of a gun." The poor peasants of the Azalea Mountain were oppressed by the landlords and evil gentry until they came to an impasse, and under the leadership of Lei Kang, they spontaneously took up arms to stage an insurrection. However, the bloody lesson of "rising and falling three times" enabled them to learn that although the self-defense army had risen up to make revolution under the powerful impact of the Autumn Harvest Uprising, because it had not the direct leadership of the Party, it became "a flock of wild geese without a leader." Later, because Chingkangshan sent over a representative from the Party, the self-defense army was able to find the "guiding light," "score one victory after another and became ever more flourishing" under the leadership of the Party. The vivid contrast between the former and the latter showed that without Party leadership, the peasants' armed forces would "fail every time and end in disaster" and would repeat the many past tragic failures of peasants' uprisings. With the correct leadership of the Party "the self-defense army was put on the right course, and its future became bright and promising." This most eloquently tells people that only when there is Party leadership could there be a people's army. Only under the leadership of the political party of the proletariat and by advancing along the correct road of the Party could the army develop and grow and score victories in the revolutionary struggle. The history of the Chinese revolution has clearly shown that it is the Party that created the army, and the Party definitely did not grow out of the barrel of a gun.

At the 6th plenum of the 6th CCP Central Committee in 1938, Chairman Mao pointed out: "Our principle is that the Party commands the gun, and the gun must not be allowed to command the Party. Yet having guns, we can create Party organizations, as witness the powerful Party organizations which the Eighth Route Army has created in northern China." ("Problems of War and Strategy") This brilliant assertion that "yet having guns, we can create Party organizations" was set forth by Chairman Mao to oppose and criticize the wrong tendency of the Right-opportunist line within the Party on problems of war and strategy. This was made under the premise of "our principle is that the Party commands the gun, and the gun must not be allowed to command the Party" correctly laid down beforehand by Chairman Mao. It emphasized the role and importance of the gun and pointed out that the army led by our Party not only could fight battles to annihilate the enemy, but also could make propaganda among the masses, organize the masses and help them set up political power, and even Communist Party organizations. The strong emphasis placed by the teacher of proletarian revolution on the extreme importance of the gun precisely

shows that it is most important for the political party of the proletariat to exercise absolute leadership over the army and directly command the gun. The words, "yet having guns, we can create Party organizations" as spoken by Chairman Mao are in line with the fundamental principle of "the Party commands the gun." Only with the Party and the correct leadership of the Party could there be guns and armies, and with guns and armies, we could more properly develop and strengthen the Party organization. However, Lin Piao put the cart before the horse. He said nothing about this fundamental principle of "the Party commands the gun," the premise of "the gun must not be allowed to command the Party" and the task of setting up local Party organizations in newly opened up areas entrusted our army by the Party that should be carried out under the absolute leadership of the Party, but talked boastingly of "the Party grows out of the barrel of a gun." Very evidently this is the undiluted reactionary fallacy of "the gun commands the Party."

This reactionary fallacy of "the Party grows out of the barrel of a gun" was cast forth by Lin Piao in May 1961. Its vital point was to negate the leadership of the Party over the army and place the gun above the Party in a vain attempt to lead our army astray and turn it into a tool for this bourgeois careerist and conspirator to restore capitalism. Lin Piao had told his sworn confederates: "It is necessary to emulate Chiang Kai-shek...." These words exposed his dark secret. He vainly attempted to repeat the tricks played by Chiang Kai-shek who used the army as his tool for usurping leadership in the Party and the country. He wanted to stage, like the dictator and public enemy Chiang Kai-shek, a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat to set up a fascist dynasty of the Lin family in China for all-round restoration of capitalism. Our army is the army of the proletariat and is loyal to the Party and the people. We must thoroughly criticize the counter-revolutionary crime of Lin Piao in negating the leadership of the Party and using the gun to command the Party. We must consciously obey the absolute leadership of the Party over the army, always uphold the character of the people's army and play the part of a reliable tool for implementing the line of the Party.

* * *

The History of the Struggle Between the Two Military Lines Brooks No Tampering

by

Ma Chün-ying (馬俊英), a political instructor

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 12, 1974)

The renegade and traitor Lin Piao nonsensically said that "the struggle between the two military lines is a struggle between the line that brings military affairs to the fore and the line that brings politics to the fore." This is a malicious distortion of the history of the struggle between the two military lines in our army.

Marxism holds that the army has always been a tool of class struggle as well as an armed organization for implementing specific political tasks. Because of this, the military line implemented is always geared to the political line. Both politics and military affairs do not exist in the abstract or in isolation. Politics is in command of military affairs and military affairs are subordinated to politics. Politics and military affairs are unified and indivisible. The politics of each class is necessarily permeated in military affairs, and military affairs are necessarily conditioned and determined by politics. Because of this, there is no military action without any political motive. Likewise, there is also no military line which is alienated from and independent of the political line. We can neither depart from politics to discuss military affairs in isolation, nor can we depart from the political line to deal with the military line in isolation.

Lin Piao described the struggle between the two military lines in our army as a struggle between the line that brought military affairs to the fore and the line that brought politics to the fore. It goes without saying that this means that the proletariat should only practice politics and not military affairs, and the bourgeoisie should only practice military affairs and not politics. Here, Lin Piao on the one hand called for handing over military affairs to the bourgeoisie, and on the other hand, tried to separate politics from military affairs, and stand the struggle between military lines against the struggle between political lines so as to oppose the army building thinking and army building line of Chairman Mao.

The history of the struggle between the two military lines in our army has smashed the lies of Lin Piao to smithereens. The fact is that every struggle between the two military lines in the history of our army has always been closely linked with the struggle between the two political lines in our Party.

During the first great revolution, our army was still in its infancy. Ch'en Tu-hsiu politically pushed a Right-opportunist line of uniting with everybody and rejecting struggle. On the question of armed struggle, he set all kinds of restrictions on the armed forces of the workers and peasants, opposed the leadership of the Party over the armed forces, and handed over

the gun to the bourgeoisie. This was an important component of the Right-capitulationist political line pushed by him. Consequently, the vigorous and dynamic great revolution failed.

During the period of the Second Revolutionary Civil War in China, the renegade Wang Ming carried out the "Right" opportunist political line of waging struggle against everybody and rejecting alliance. Militarily, he practiced "Right" adventurism and advocated "attacking along the whole front," "capturing central cities and towns," "hitting the enemy with both fists" and "keeping the enemy outside the country," etc. Consequently, that led to the loss of almost all the revolutionary bases.

At that time, it was Lin Piao who tried his utmost to cheer and encourage Wang Ming's opportunist line, and energetically advocated "making short thrust" in the military field to cater to Wang Ming's erroneous military line. All this fully showed that the bourgeois military line was definitely not solely interested in military affairs but not in politics. Could the handing over of the gun by Ch'en Tu-hsiu to the bourgeoisie be considered merely as a question of military affairs? Practicing military adventurism in a big way, Wang Ming after his defeat was afraid of the enemy like the tiger, and the Red Army had no choice but to abandon the revolutionary bases. Could that also be considered merely as a question of military affairs? In both cases, no. The bourgeois military lines pushed by them were both for serving their political lines. Politically and militarily, they both were attacking Chairman Mao's proletarian political and military lines in order to achieve their sinister political objective. Without paying heed to the historical facts of the struggle between the two military lines in our army, Lin Piao fabricated the struggle between the two military lines as a struggle between the two "to the fore." What is this if not a malicious distortion?

The history of victory of the growth of our army stand for the records of victories through which Chairman Mao's proletarian military line triumphed over the bourgeois military lines of all descriptions. Turning through these records of victories, we can clearly see that the essence of the struggle between these two military lines is definitely not a struggle between "bringing military affairs to the fore" and "bringing politics to the fore." Fundamentally speaking, it is a question of the ideology and political line of which class is used to build the army so as to keep it in the hands and in the service of that particular class. Applying Marxism-Leninism to the reality of the Chinese revolution, Chairman Mao has drawn up a proletarian military line for our army and guided our army to head from the small to the big, from the weak to the strong and from victory to even greater victory. This Marxist-Leninist military line tells us that our army is a proletarian army created and commanded by Chairman Mao and the Chinese Communist Party; that the fundamental principle of our army is to let the Party exercise absolute leadership over the army; and that the soul of our army is Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and the Party's correct line. Born and developed in the violent struggle against the bourgeois military line, Chairman Mao's proletarian military line is a scientific summing up of our army building experiences and the fundamental principle for building a proletarian army.

For the sake of changing the character of our army, all the representative figures of the bourgeoisie within our Party were opposed to Chairman Mao's proletarian military line and they sabotaged our army building on these major issues. In sum, all these were for opposing the use of the Party's correct line to guide army building in a vain attempt to turn our army into a tool of the bourgeoisie. No matter how complex and difficult the struggle between the two military lines might be each time, it was inseparable from this essential question.

At the initial stage of our army building, a struggle had been waged against the purely military viewpoint. The so-called purely military viewpoint was also not merely a question of "bringing military affairs to the fore." The purely military viewpoint confused the distinction between the people's army and the Kuomintang army, described the three main tasks of the Red Army as that of purely making war, refused to admit that military affairs were for serving politics, and opposed the setting up of a system for political work and the leadership of the Party. Could this be merely the question of "bringing military affairs to the fore"? Naturally no. Actually, it was a fundamental question of whether our army should be built into an army like that of the Kuomintang or into a new-type of people's army. If we could understand that the struggle between the two military lines in our army is mainly developed around these questions, it would not be difficult for us to see that the so-called struggle between the two "bringing to the fore" of Lin Piao was a towering lie. His motive in fabricating this reactionary fallacy was completely for diverting people's attention and covering up the true essence of the struggle between the two military lines so as to facilitate the pushing of his bourgeois military line and turn our army into his tool for restoring capitalism. Actually, the more concealed, the more conspicuous. In spite of Lin Piao's ability to make trouble, history has always been ruthless toward such trouble-making clowns. Before the mirror of history, has not the sinister plot of Lin Piao been clearly exposed?

* * *

Behind the Back of His Speaking Up for "the Problem of Secondary Importance"

by

fighters Feng Chü-hsia (封 居 俠) and
Chi Ch'ang-yung (姬 長 勇)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 12, 1974)

The Chinese People's Army is the strong cornerstone of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Like all class enemies, Lin Piao regarded our army as the greatest obstacle to their realization of counter-revolutionary restoration. Consequently, he resorted to all despicable means and tried his utmost to push the bourgeois military line in an attempt to "destroy the Great Wall of ours." On the question of military training, he disseminated all kinds of reactionary fallacies of liquidationism, and said that "accurate shooting is a problem of secondary importance." This is pure nonsense. Given some analysis, it is not difficult for us to see that behind the back of the so-called "problem of secondary importance" advocated by Lin Piao, there is concealed the sinister intention to weaken the fighting power of our army, sabotage the dictatorship of the proletariat and directly serve imperialism, revisionism and reaction.

"Why have we organized the Red Army? For the purpose of defeating the enemy." ("Problems of Strategy in China's Revolutionary War") Historical experience tells us that: If an army wants to win in battle it must first, under the guidance of the correct line, rely on a high degree of political consciousness and bring the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death into play. It must at the same time also possess flexible and mobile strategy and tactics and strive for the best in military expertise. Otherwise, even though there may be the aspiration to win on the battlefield, without the ability to win, you will not be able to hit the enemy accurately but the enemy could strike you down. How then could you achieve the target of fighting a battle to destroy the enemy and preserve yourself? As was pointed out by the great teacher Lenin, "Even the best army, even people most sincerely devoted to the revolutionary cause, will be immediately exterminated by the enemy, if they are not adequately equipped, supplied and trained." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXVII, p. 62)

According to the reactionary logic of Lin Piao, accurate shooting is a problem of secondary importance, military training can be dispensed with, experience with weapon is unnecessary and there is no need to master operational techniques. What then do we mainly rely on to fight a battle? In Lin Piao's own words, we could naturally only rely on his so-called "ideological force" as a "substitute" for material force. This is completely an idealist fallacy.

On the question of war, we always hold that it is people and not things that are the decisive factor for determining the course of war. We are opposed to mechanicalism--"only weapon counts"--in problems of war. At

the same time, we also hold that although spiritual force can be transformed into material force, it nevertheless cannot "substitute for material force," much less "transcend material force." "Material force can only be destroyed by material force." (Collected Works of Marx and Engels, Vol. I, p. 460) We have to depend on our military forces under the command of the correct line to destroy the enemy with guns on the battlefield. Especially under the conditions of modern military operations, when there are new changes in the technical equipment and operational characteristics between the enemy and our side, we have an even greater need to strengthen training and master new techniques to keep up with the new situation. Only in this way could we fulfill more properly the sacred task of consolidating the national defense and safeguarding the interests of the people entrusted us by the Party and the people.

The so-called fallacy of "accurate shooting is a problem of secondary importance" disseminated by Lin Piao is entirely a deceitful talk. This reactionary fallacy was disseminated at a time when the Soviet revisionist social-imperialism was deploying troops along our frontier and provoking incidents in an attempt to perpetrate military blackmail on us. His sinister aim was to try to do away with military training for our army, so that we could not shoot accurately, our tanks could not move and our communications would be tangled up, and our army would degenerate into one that carried out only political work but not military training and has therefore no fighting power, so that Soviet revisionist social-imperialism could invade us at will and turn our nation into a colony of Soviet revisionist social-imperialism, and so that he could reign as son-emperor under the "nuclear protective umbrella" of Soviet revisionism and set up his fascist dynasty of the Lin family. However, "mayflies lightly plot to topple the giant tree." Under the guiding light of Chairman Mao's army building line, our mighty People's Liberation Army is capable of taking up both military and political work and has become stronger than ever. No matter how Lin Piao might plot sabotage, he in the end could only bang and bruise his head and crash to death in front of our bastion of iron.

* * *

Use Iron-Clad Facts To Rip Off Lin Piao's Mask

- the commanders and fighters of a certain regiment stationed at Hainan Island angrily criticize Lin Piao's bourgeois military line

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 12, 1974)

Deep inside a coconut grove at the foothill of the Wuchih Mountain, there hung eye-catching streamer bearing the slogan "Criticize thoroughly Lin Piao's Right-opportunist line in the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign" over the training ground of a certain regiment of the PLA units stationed at Hainan Island. A "mask-ripping exhibition" sponsored by five regimental Party committee members who took part in the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign was being held.

During the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign in those years, these five old fighters charged forward to capture enemy positions in accordance with Chairman Mao's instructions. Today, in the struggle to criticize the bourgeois military line of Lin Piao, charging at the head as in those years, they again set the pace in study and criticism. They made out pictures and maps and gathered materials with their own hands, personally wrote articles of criticism, played the role of exponents, and in light of their personal experience criticized the crimes of Lin Piao in sabotaging the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign. As the comrades watched the exhibition and listened to the explanation of the veteran fighters, they could not help from praising: Although the exhibition is small, it has reflected the revolutionary spirit of the old fighters. Between the lines of the articles, there rings a deep hatred of Lin Piao. The pictures and drawings have reflected the violent struggle between the two military lines at that time. Each object and article repudiates the lies fabricated by Lin Piao at that time, and is a telling criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line.

At the exhibition, there was a photograph which caught people's attention. This photograph was a true record of how our army in those years attacked and occupied under the wise leadership of Chairman Mao the building which was the headquarters of the enemy forces in the Northeast. Li Fu-yu, the current political commissar of the regiment and one of the old fighters who took part in attacking and occupying this building in those years, turned his face toward this photograph and used the brilliant fruits of the battle fought in the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign to expound the complete correctness of the thought of Chairman Mao in fighting a strategic battle of decision and criticize Lin Piao for fearing the enemy like the tiger and his Right-opportunist line of not daring to fight a strategic battle of decision. Political commissar Li told everybody how the battle was fought by his own regiment.

In September 1948, the battle of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign started with a bang. After this regiment captured Chinchou in cooperation with fraternal units, it took part in the battle for encircling and annihilating

the army corps under Liao Yao-hsiang. After two days and one night of fierce fighting, it completely destroyed the enemy. Following this, the regiment again advanced on Shenyang together with other fraternal units, directly attacked the old lair of the enemy forces in the Northeast, captured Shenyang on November 2, and liberated the whole of the Northeast.

When he came to this point in his talk, he pointed at the photograph and said excitedly: "Our regiment was a unit which took part in the attack and capture of this building that formed the general headquarters of the enemy forces in the Northeast. This picture was taken during the battle. When the brilliant red flag was flying over the enemy headquarters, the masses sounded gongs and drums, and danced and sang to hail the victory of the liberation of the whole Northeast." Following this, Political Commissar Li asked everybody a question: "What did this victory signify?" Once this question was asked, everybody started talking. Political Commissar Li guided everybody to study Chairman Mao's "The Concept of Operations for the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign." The comrades said: "The victory of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign has fully shown that the thought of Chairman Mao in fighting a strategic battle of decision is the result of a scientific analysis of objective conditions and is completely correct." Political Commissar Li again told the comrades how did the struggle between the two military lines stand at that time. Everybody said that whether or not a strategic battle of decision was fought was an important content of the struggle between the two military lines in these two major campaigns. Facts have proved that Lin Piao's opposition to the thought of Chairman Mao in fighting a strategic battle of decision is a telling exposition of his Right-opportunist line.

The cadres and fighters came to a map. This map was hastily prepared for this exhibition by Deputy Regimental Commander Li Kuang-chün with the help of other comrades for ripping off the mask from Lin Piao. Pointing at the map, Deputy Regimental Commander Li described the geographical position of Chinchou and studied together with other comrades a series of instructions issued by Chairman Mao on the attack of Chinchou. Deputy Regimental Commander Li said: Lin Piao not only stubbornly opposed Chairman Mao's thought of fighting a strategic battle of decision, but also actively opposed Chairman Mao's concept of operations which called for the concentration of forces to fight a battle of annihilation. With foresight and vision and taking into consideration of the overall situation, Chairman Mao decided to orient the main attack against Chinchou, because only the capture of Chinchou could control the Peiping-Liaoning line, close the gate to the Northeast, create the situation of "beating dogs behind closed doors," destroy the effective strength of the enemy on the move, and annihilate all of the enemy within the Northeast. However, Lin Piao talked nonsense saying that "we do not intend to attack Chinchou" but planned "to attack Ch'engte right away." Chairman Mao seriously criticized Lin Piao's wrong proposal. When the battle for Chinchou began, our regiment, in accordance with Chairman Mao's concept of operations, pressed southward in the flush of victory and captured Hsingch'eng and Suichung. Just as we and the fraternal units were at the critical juncture of continuing to enlarge the offensive, Lin Piao again leaped forth to

oppose Chairman Mao's decision on attacking Chinchou. Using a minor change in the military situation as an excuse, he ridiculously put forth his so-called "proposal" for bringing the units back to Ch'angch'un for battle. Chairman Mao again smashed Lin Piao's conspiracy. We resolutely implemented Chairman Mao's instruction, blocked the enemy forces coming from North China to the aid of Chinchou, insured the speedy capture of Chinchou by our army and seized the initiative in the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign. After listening to the explanation and criticism of Deputy Regimental Commander Li, the comrades said: The series of evil performances of Lin Piao on the question of attacking Chinchou, have fully exposed the true feature of his Right-opportunism. His sinister motive was to make a vain attempt to chase away the enemy forces in the Northeast, and turn the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign into battle for routing the enemy.

When Lin Piao's battle for routing the enemy was mentioned, Regimental Commander Han Chan-i was mad with anger. Standing in the midst of the crowd, he exposed the crime of Lin Piao in letting the enemy escape from Yingk'ou. Regimental Commander Han said: After our army attacked and captured Chinchou, Chairman Mao sent many urgent telegrams in succession to Lin Piao ordering him to speedily take control of Yingk'ou with sufficient troops so as to prevent the enemy from escaping to the south. However, Lin Piao refused to send men to Yingk'ou, and nonsensically said that "our units have no further need to go to Yingk'ou." Because Lin Piao again and again opposed the instructions of Chairman Mao, he jeopardized the military operations. When our regiment rushed to Tashihch'iao in the vicinity of Yingk'ou, more than 10,000 enemy troops had already escaped. On hearing the exposure of Regimental Commander Han, the cadres and fighters were incensed, and everybody shook their fists and denounced the crimes of Lin Piao.

The more the audience were shown and told the truth, the higher their fighting mood. At this time, Deputy Regimental Commander Huang Ch'ing-wu stood up. Following his voice, everybody turned their attention to a letter written in blood. They stared hard and long at these few lines: "Respected and beloved Party branch.....I am a poor lad who has been liberated. I must topple Chiang Kai-shek and emancipate all the poor brethren throughout the country, destroy the enemy and perform meritorious service." At the end of the letter in blood was signed "Wang Ping-ch'üan" in bold characters. Holding this letter written in blood, Deputy Regimental Commander Huang Ch'ing-wu was particularly aroused. He and Wang Ping-ch'üan were both fighters from the Northeast. They fought against the local tyrants and took part in the land reform together, and joined the army and fought the enemy together. This letter written in blood was written by Huang Ping-ch'üan on the eve of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign. This letter written in blood was deeply etched in the mind of Deputy Regimental Commander Huang. For the sake of criticizing Lin Piao's slander of the revolutionary fighters, he had it reproduced from memory. Deputy Regimental Commander Huang said: "Lin Piao nonsensically said that the fighters of the Northeast were unwilling to leave home. This was the greatest insult to the revolutionary fighters. For the sake of toppling the Chiang family dynasty and founding a new China, could it be possible

that we revolutionary fighters who were not afraid even of death would dread leaving home?" Following, he told the audience the deeds of Wang Ping-ch'üan who heroically laid down his life for the revolution.

It took place in 1948 in a battle for the liberation of Shenyang. Although Wang Ping-ch'üan had been wounded three times, he still refused to retire from the fireline. For the sake of destroying an enemy fortification, he gave no thought to personal safety and threw himself at the enemy guns. He used his body to support the demolition charge, and sacrificed his life to clear away the obstacle to the advance of his unit. After the battle was over, Wang Ping-ch'üan was posthumously awarded the title of "model Party member."

When Deputy Regimental Commander Huang come to this point, he raised his voice and said, "Fighters such as this numbered by the thousands in our revolutionary ranks." He told how after the conclusion of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign the broad masses of commanders and fighters, responding firmly to Chairman Mao's call and filled with militant heroism, went to the south of the Great Wall for battle. Deputy Regimental Commander Huang said: At that time, 90 percent of the fighters in our company were from the Northeast. Some of the comrades had still not yet fully recovered from their wounds, but they left the hospital before their discharge was due, and resolutely insisted on going to the south of the Great Wall for battle. Many comrades passed their own doors without entering. They sang the march song, "Marching by day and marching by night. The hat is covered with ice and snow. When asked whither I go, I reply: To liberate the people throughout the country." They traveled night and day with full pack and in full complement to the south of the Great Wall. Like other fraternal units, our company scored numerous victories under the personal command of Chairman Mao. The speech of Deputy Regimental Commander Huang enabled the cadres and fighters to understand clearly that the nonsense spoken by Lin Piao about the reluctance of the fighters of the Northeast to leave home was an utter lie and an excuse. It was he himself who dreaded to go to the south of the Great Wall for battle. It was he who opposed the great dispositions for a strategic battle of decision made by Chairman Mao, and it was he who attempted to hamper the liberation of the whole country and prolong the life of the Chiang dynasty.

*

One by one the old fighters set the pace in criticizing, and one by one as the objects were exhibited, Lin Piao's masks were ripped off one by one. The fighters said: "The sworn confederates of Lin Piao have played him up as the 'correct commander' in these two great campaigns, the 'ever victorious general' and a 'military genius.' They are all lies. The facts have proved that Lin Piao was a Right-opportunist afraid of the enemy like the tiger, and a big warlord who neither read books, the daily press nor documents and had no head whatsoever for strategy." The sound of angry criticism rose and fell and grew into a roar reverberating over the air of the coconut grove.

* * *

A Vivid Contrast

by

Chü Hsin-lun (瞿新轮), a fighter

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 12, 1974)

When the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign was just over, Chairman Mao wisely instructed that the main forces of the Northeast Field Army be swiftly moved to the south of the Great Wall. Like a streak of lightning our forces completed the strategic encirclement of the Peiping-Tientsin-Changchiak'ou area in coordination with our units in North China, and sprang the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign.

However, in spite of Chairman Mao's repeated promptings, Lin Piao turned a deaf ear to the instructions calling for the early movement of the main forces of our army in the Northeast to the south of the Great Wall. He made no dispositions of any kind, thus delaying the time-table by more than 20 days. Later, Chairman Mao sternly ordered Lin Piao to move our Northeast Army with the greatest speed to the south of the Great Wall on either November 21 or November 22. Only then did Lin Piao reluctantly consent to making dispositions on November 23 for moving our army from the Northeast to the south of the Great Wall. Thus, he deliberately put this off for another day.

The attitude of the broad masses of commanders and fighters of our army was distinctly contrary to that of Lin Piao. Upon receiving Chairman Mao's instruction calling for moving the main forces of our army in the Northeast to the south of the Great Wall for battle, they were seething with fervor and bursting with enthusiasm. They only begrudged the fact that they could not put on wings and immediately fly to the south of the Great Wall. In spite of the fact that Lin Piao had made no proper mobilization for moving troops to the south of the Great Wall, the commanders and fighters gave no thought to fatigue, marched at double speed night and day, advanced with flying speed and covered the distance of more than 1,500 li within half a month. They arrived at the Peiping-Tientsin front five days ahead of the time-table set by the Central Committee, thus recovering the time purposely wasted by Lin Piao.

"Five days ahead" and "one day late" meant not just a numerical difference, but reflected the violent struggle between the commanders and fighters and Lin Piao on the question of whether or not to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. At that time, there was a possibility for the enemy in North China to escape at any moment, and we could not prevent their escape by relying on our several army corps in North China alone. The speedy advance of the Northeast Field Army to the south of the Great Wall was a decisive factor for the victorious conduct of the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign. Because of this, going all out to push "ahead" the time-table for moving troops to the south of the Great Wall was a manifestation of their firm implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary

line. Any purposeful "delay" was a manifestation of stubborn opposition to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The facts have proved that the great victory of the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign was the result of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line by the broad masses of commanders and fighters and people. Lin Piao's vain attempt to steal all the credits for himself, like a dragonfly that tried to rock a stone pillar, could only be wishful thinking.

* * *

A Short-Sighted Opportunist

by

Ni Hai-ying (倪海鷹), deputy squad leader

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 12, 1974)

At the initial stage of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, after examining conditions and taking into consideration the overall situation, Chairman Mao instructed our army of the Northeast, "You must center your attention on the operations in Chinchou." The brilliant move of attacking and capturing Chinchou first was of great significance to the whole campaign.

By taking Chinchou first, we would put the enemy forces in the Northeast completely into our pocket and force them into the hopeless predicament of going on the defensive and neither able to hold out nor to escape. After that, our army could concentrate a superior force to annihilate the enemy forces one by one in the Northeast.

However, the short-sighted Lin Piao, who had no head for strategy, went all out to oppose Chairman Mao's dispositions that called for attacking Chinchou first. He first clamored that there was no battle to fight in the direction of Chinchou, and basically refused to move south along the Peiping-Liaoning line. When he could not avoid moving south, because of a minor change in the enemy situation, he again wanted to transfer his main forces back for battle in the direction of Ch'angch'un, and was consequently severely criticized by Chairman Mao. Until the battle of Chinchou started with a bang, Lin Piao was still full of misgivings and could not make up his mind.

Such short-sightedness on the part of Lin Piao, his ignorance of the overall situation and his passive avoidance of battle on the question of attacking Chinchou were definitely not fortuitous. Before the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, he openly declared: "Because the enemy can detect any movement made by our army, the Northeast is not the place to fight a major battle." He was afraid that fighting might decimate his strength and cut down his men and horses. During the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, when he moved his command post from Harbin to Fuhsin, he was pessimistic and in despair. He wanted to live and was afraid to die, and he kept on muttering, "I shall be killed this time. I shall be killed this time!" He worried about the destruction of his "mountain" and the loss of his base. Taking the Right-opportunist stand, Lin Piao overestimated the strength of the enemy and underestimated the strength of the people. He naturally failed to see that the time was ripe for fighting a strategic battle of decision with the Kuomintang in the Northeast theater of war, and he basically dared not fight a major battle of annihilation in the Northeast. All Right-opportunists are short-sighted, and Lin Piao also was no exception.

* * *

Refuting the So-Called "Consistently Keeping Close to Instructions"

by

Lü Hai-jung (呂海榕), a fighter

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 12, 1974)

Though born with ugly and hideous features, he persisted in putting on paints and makeup. Though covered all over with rash and festering sores, he insisted on donning a magnificent mantle. This careerist and conspirator Lin Piao was evidently a Right-opportunist who opposed time and again the instructions of Chairman Mao and sabotaged the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, but he masked himself as "consistently keeping close to instructions." After studying Chairman Mao's military writings and the concepts of operations for the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, we are immediately aware of the true picture. Actually, Lin Piao did not "consistently keep close to the instructions" of Chairman Mao but "offered resistance in every step."

During the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, Chairman Mao instructed Lin Piao to go south to the Peiping-Liaoning line and seal off the Chiang army forces in the Northeast so that they could be annihilated one by one. However, Lin Piao refused for a long time to implement this correct concept of operations of Chairman Mao. When Chairman Mao again and again instructed him to attack and capture Chinchou first, Lin Piao also refused compliance saying that there was no battle to fight in Chinchou. He wanted to take Ch'angch'un instead, and time and again he turned things upside-down.

Chairman Mao instructed that our army in the Northeast be siwftly moved to the south of the Great Wall after the conclusion of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign to take part in the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign. Through soft-pedalling and open resistance, Lin Piao kept on procrastinating the dispatch of troops to the south of the Great Wall. Chairman Mao instructed that it was necessary for our army of the Northeast to practice concealment when going to the south of the Great Wall and to avoid taking the Shanhaikuan route. Lin Piao nonsensically said, "There is no secret to speak of in the movement of a large army." Without proper authorization he sent his rear units to the south of the Great Wall by way of Shanhaikuan, thus exposing the intention of our army.

At the initial stage of the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, for the sake of pinning down the enemy in North China that "was like a bird startled by the mere twang of a bow-string," Chairman Mao adopted the correct principle of "encircling without attacking" and "cut off without encircling." But Lin Piao wanted to send his units to attack Nank'ou in an attempt to drive away the enemy. Enough! Enough! These alone are sufficient to show us that Lin Piao who styled himself as "consistently keeping close to instructions" was actually a double-dealer who opposed Chairman Mao in every step.

Opposition to Chairman Mao's concept of operations for the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign was a telling exposure of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line.

* * *

PEKING

Peking--A Consumer City Turned into an Important Industrial Center

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1974)

peking is now producing more industrial goods annually than the whole of china did in 1949 when the people's republic was proclaimed.

this is a far cry from the situation in pre-liberation days when the city had to buy such simple articles as thumb-tacks, nibs and tooth paste from other parts of china or even foreign countries.

in a quarter of a century, peking's total industrial output has increased about 110-fold. this once backward consumer city has been turned into one of china's socialist industrial centres.

though peking's modern industry is now 102 years old, counting from the establishment of the mentoukou coal mine in 1872, its progress was despairingly slow in the first 77 years. at the time of liberation in 1949, there were little more than 80,000 workers, including 60,000 handicraftsmen, in peking.

in contrast, the city now has a million industrial workers. a fairly complete industrial system has been set up in accordance with chairman mao's principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts".

before liberation, peking could not produce any steel and its pig iron output was negligible. today the city's annual steel output is ten times the 1949 national total. many varieties of high-grade alloy steel and rolled steel have been turned out.

a city that could not make air valve tubes for bicycles before liberation, peking has built a 30,000-ton oil-hydraulic press and is producing hob relieving grinding machines with a tolerance of less than three-thousandth of a millimetre. highly efficient automatic production lines have been set up in its foundry shops.

twentyfive years ago peking could not make even the simplest electronic tube radio sets. now its products include whole sets of high-power transmitters for radio stations and integrated circuit electronic computers that can do a million calculations per second.

when the city was under the rule of the kuomintang reactionaries, even glasses were bought from other cities or abroad. now 80 per cent of the manufactured goods for

daily use on peking market are produced locally. and the city is supplying large quantities of producer and consumer goods for other parts of the country. more than 400 varieties of products made in peking, including motor vehicles, machine tools, cameras, refrigerators and pianos, are being exported to at least 90 countries and regions.

peking's outlook has changed beyond recognition as a result of the rapid industrial growth. blocks of factory buildings have gone up in suburban areas where large tracts of waste land, grave mounds and stinking ditches once dominated the landscape. old factories, reconstructed and expanded, have become workshops of new factories.

these tremendous changes have taken place in peking's industrial picture all in the 25 years since liberation. none of these was possible when peking was the capital of several feudal dynasties and later suffered under imperialist aggressors and the kuomintang reactionaries.

after the founding of new china, imperialism imposed an economic blockade on her. in the early sixties, soviet revisionist social-imperialism tore up contracts with china and recalled all soviet specialists from the country. peking's industrial achievements have been won by its working class by shattering these criminal attempts to strangle new china. under the leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party, the workers and masses of people in peking and throughout china have adhered to the principle of independence and self-reliance and worked hard for the prosperity of the country.

the rapid progress in peking's industry represents a great victory for chairman mao's revolutionary line. in the past 25 years, several major political movements have taken place, each ending in a victory over the right opportunist line of the bourgeois agents who had sneaked into the party and leading to much progress in industrial construction. in early post-liberation years, liu shao-chi advocated the development of capitalism while the bourgeoisie carried out all sorts of illegal activities to undermine the state-owned economy. in 1952, under chairman mao's leadership, workers and other sections of the people launched the movement against the three evils (corruption, waste and bureaucracy) and the five evils committed by capitalists (bribery of government workers, tax evasion, theft of state property, cheating on government contracts, and stealing economic information for private speculation). the masses thus repulsed the frenzied attacks of the bourgeoisie. as a result, the total value of the city's industrial output that year rose to more than four times that of 1949. in 1956, the socialist transformation of capitalist industry and commerce and handicrafts was carried out and the relations of production were changed throughout the city. the total industrial output of peking rose again in the year to more than twice that of 1952. in 1958, a great

leap forward started in peking as in the other parts of the country. the city's total industrial output value more than doubled that of 1956.

two bourgeois headquarters, with liu shao-chi and lin piao as their chieftains, were smashed and their revisionist lines subjected to penetrating criticism in the great proletarian cultural revolution. this further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat and cleared away the political obstacles to a faster progress in economic construction. firmly implementing chairman mao's principles on economic construction, the workers of peking added much speed to the city's industrial development. peking has acquired over two-thirds of its present industrial production capacity since the start of the cultural revolution. its total industrial output in 1973 was three times that of 1965, the year preceding the cultural revolution.

the revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi before the cultural revolution imposed serious handicaps on the city's industrial construction. the former municipal party committee, in which power was usurped by peng chen and company, carried out liu shao-chi's sinister instruction on stressing steel making while disregarding iron ore extraction and steel rolling. as a result, the city produced little iron ore and rolled steel. it had to bring in iron ore from southern areas some three thousand kilometres away and have its steel bloomed in other parts of the country. this hindered the progress of the city's iron and steel industry.

the city is now self-sufficient in iron ore as its iron and steel workers have built a large modern iron mine in a few years in the cultural revolution. it has also expanded its blooming and steel rolling capacities. compared with eight years ago, the city's steel output is more than four times as much. rolled steel is being produced in much greater quantities in over 10,000 varieties and specifications.

other industries have also made much progress. the output of electric generators, motor vehicles, machine tools, mining equipment, chemical equipment, forging and pressing equipment, walking tractors, chemical fertilizer, pesticides, wrist watches, transistor radios and other products increased several to dozens of times. the city now produces over 200 types of machine tools as against only 20 in 1965.

FUNDS FOR SOCIALIST CONSTRUCTION

How China Raises Funds for Her Socialist Construction

(NCNA-English — Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

china has accumulated large funds for construction in the past 25 years as production expands rapidly. state revenues have multiplied a dozen times since the early days of the people's republic of china. most of the state's annual expenditures are for the expansion of economic construction and the development of culture and education.

since the founding of the people's republic, china has not only met the need of funds for large-scale construction, but also has achieved a balanced budget with a small surplus.

how does china get huge sums needed for large-scale construction? through self-reliance, or through foreign loans, over-issuing paper money or even plundering other countries? these are two ways of raising funds for construction, diametrically opposed to each other. to raise funds by over-issuing paper money would bring galloping inflation and chaos to the market and harm to construction. nor can we depend on levying more taxes, for that saddles the people with more burden. certainly we cannot plunder the people of other countries, for this is the means of imperialism and social-imperialism in seeking profits and wealth. china is a socialist and developing country and can only build up funds for construction through self-reliance.

the establishment of new china threw off the yoke of semi-feudalism and semi-colonialism, fundamentally changed the relationship of production, and greatly emancipated the social productive forces. china has since accumulated more and more funds for construction and developed the national economy in a greater, faster, better and more economical way. the people have worked hard to build socialism and create more wealth by increasing production and practising economy.

chairman mao says: "large funds are needed to accomplish both national industrialization and the technical transformation of agriculture, but a considerable part of these funds has to be accumulated through agriculture. apart from the direct agricultural tax, this is done by developing light industry which produces the great quantities of consumer goods needed by the peasants and exchanging them for the peasants' marketable grain and the raw materials for light industry, so that the material requirements both of the peasants and of the state are satisfied and funds are accumulated for the state."

this teaching of chairman mao's gives a scientific explanation to the relationship between the development of agriculture

and the accumulation of funds and points out the correct way to speed up the accumulation of funds. only when agriculture develops first, can industry expand in a faster way and can funds be built up more quickly. since the founding of new china, farm production has grown steadily thanks to reliance on the peasants who heroically fight nature. the annual output of grain is more than double the early post-liberation figure, and that of cotton, oil, sugar, hemp, tobacco and many other crops has multiplied. this provides light industry with more raw materials and the market with larger quantities of consumer goods, which in turn provides the state with funds.

chairman mao teaches: "accumulation is essential both for the state and for the co-operative, but in neither case should it be excessive." in line with this directive, the state has taken effective measures in regard to the policies of taxes and prices. as regards the agricultural tax, the state has been implementing the policy of stabilizing the peasants' burden in the past two decades and more, and the tax is fixed irrespective of increases in farm output. as farm production grows, the tax has dropped from 12 per cent of the farm output in 1952 to the present five per cent.

guided by the principle that the people's communes and production brigades should mainly rely on themselves with state aid as subsidiary, the state has stepped up its financial and material aids to agriculture. in the past 20 years and more, large sums of money have been allocated to build irrigation facilities and help those communes and brigades with less favourable economic conditions develop their production. agricultural loans have been issued through banks for communes and brigades. the state expenditures for aiding agriculture have increased more than ninefold since liberation and agricultural loans have risen more than twentyfold.

these measures have helped expand farm production, strengthen the collective economy and increase the income of the peasants. the growth of agriculture and the national economy as a whole has become a rich financial source and quickened the accumulation of funds.

funds for china's construction come mainly from the socialist enterprises, which provide the state with about 90 per cent of its revenue every year.

china has built and expanded a large number of big modern enterprises in the past 25 years, and they have become the backbone of her industrial development. at the same time, a host of small and medium-sized enterprises have also been set up, which require less investment and time to construct and yield quick results. these enterprises can get their raw materials and sell their products locally, and the technicians can be quickly trained. this is beneficial to speeding up industrialization, aiding agriculture, changing the geographical distribution of industry and expanding

accumulation. the reason why many counties and municipalities have multiplied their income during the great proletarian cultural revolution is that they developed local industries.

while building new enterprises, special attention has been paid to the technical transformation of old ones to raise their productive capacity. a big part of the increased annual accumulation of state funds comes from these old enterprises. apart from setting aside a sum of money as depreciation for enterprises to change and improve their equipment, the state allocates special funds for them every year to speed up their technical transformation.

by transforming old enterprises, we mean mainly to bring into play the enthusiasm and creativeness of their workers and staff members to make technical innovations and tap production potential. the old plants require less investment but expand production and give income quicker. in this way the production capacities of the five chemical fertilizer plants in nanking, talien, kirin, lanchow and taiyuan have grown fivefold, contributing to state accumulation and saving the state much investment.

an important way of increasing state accumulation is to save all possible manpower, materials and finances. production departments and enterprises in china have raised their incomes by mobilizing the masses to strengthen their economic accounting, do their best to save raw and other materials and make multiple-use of them, economize on expenditures and reduce production costs.

the workers and staff members of the taching oilfield have increased production and practised economy in a big way. production goes up while production costs go down year by year. the income the oilfield has provided to the state in the past 13 years is ten times the state investment.

a considerable part of the increased annual income of the state from enterprises is due to the efforts of the workers who practise frugality and cut down production costs. it is glorious to save and disgraceful to waste -- this is part of the new social morality that people's china fosters.

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Minority Nationalities in China Enjoy Complete Equality with the Majority

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1974)

china's minority nationalities enjoy complete equality with the han people, the majority nationality in the country. this applies to the tibetan, uighur and mongolian peoples, each with a population of several million, as well as the oluchuns numbering a few thousand and the hoches numbering only a few hundred.

in the quarter of a century since the founding of the people's republic, the minority nationalities inhabiting remote border areas have crossed into socialist society directly from feudal or slave society or even one with traces of primitive communes, covering a course which might have taken them one or several centuries to complete. the minority regions are thriving, as are those people by the han nationality.

china adheres to a policy of equality for all nationalities. the people of 55 nationalities, big or small, help and cooperate with one another to achieve a common progress. this has radically changed the picture in pre-liberation days, when the people of all nationalities were subjected to ruthless exploitation and oppression by the imperialists, kuomintang reactionaries and local ruling classes.

the tulung people, one of china's smallest minorities, used to lead a primitive life in the tulung river valley in southwest china's kaolikung mountains. today they enjoy a happy life in a people's commune under socialism. they have long abolished the slash-and-burn practice and adopted new methods of farming. in sharp contrast with the days when they kept records by tying knots and carving signs on wood, the tulung people have primary schools and a middle school staffed by their own teachers. without a single doctor, they begged for the mercy of gods when they fell ill in the old days. today there is a co-operative medical service in every production brigade and a clinic in the commune. the state sent them doctors and medicines, and everybody gets free medical care.

discriminating against national minorities, the kuomintang reactionaries treated the tulung people as savages. today the people of tulung and all other nationalities are masters of the country and take part in managing state affairs on an equal footing. representatives of minority peoples hold leading posts in party and state organs and some are

members of the political bureau of the party central committee, members of the party central committee, secretaries of party committees of provinces and autonomous regions, and vice-chairmen of the standing committee of the national people's congress, the supreme organ of state power. more than 14 per cent of the deputies to the successive national people's congresses have come from the minority peoples who account for only six per cent of the country's population.

the minority peoples enjoy the right to manage affairs concerning their respective nationalities in areas where they live in compact community. in other words, they have the right to national regional autonomy. in china there are now five autonomous regions equivalent to provinces, 29 autonomous chous or leagues equivalent to administrative regions, each covering a number of counties, and 69 autonomous counties or banners. the five autonomous regions are the tibet autonomous region, the inner mongolian autonomous region, the sinkiang uighur autonomous region, the ningsia hui autonomous region and the kwangsi chuang autonomous region. the autonomous organs at all levels exercise rights of self-government under the centralized, unified leadership of the central people's government. this means they are entitled to manage local finances within the scope prescribed by the constitution of the people's republic and enact rules and regulations on local election and taxation according to the political, economic and cultural characteristics of their own nationalities.

the minority population distributed over the other parts of china enjoy the same democratic rights as the local inhabitants and receive special consideration for their life and customs and habits.

new china pays much attention to selecting and training cadres from among minority nationalities. in the sinkiang uighur autonomous region, there are now more than 84,000 cadres from the uighur and other nationalities, an increase of more than 20 times over the early post-liberation days, and women account for 19 per cent of the total. in the inner mongolian autonomous region, cadres of local nationalities numbered some 20,000 last year, and many held leading posts on party committees and revolutionary committees in leagues, municipalities and banners. in the tibet autonomous region, tibetan and other minority cadres, mostly former serfs or slaves or their children, make up more than half of the total number of cadres.

after the birth of new china, the people's government led the people of all minority nationalities in carrying out democratic reform and socialist transformation. the socialist system was established and productive forces were emancipated, opening up wide avenues for the minority peoples to proceed with socialist construction.

modern industry went up and agriculture and animal husbandry made much headway throughout the minority areas -- a far cry from the days of slash-and-burn farming and the total absence of industry. communication and transport facilities were improved in outlying or secluded areas. now the people's living standards are rising; the market is thriving.

in tibet, a million serfs embarked on the road of collectivization after overthrowing barbarous feudal serfdom through the democratic reform in 1959. people's communes were set up in most pastoral and farming areas. in the spirit of self-reliance, the emancipated serfs and slaves developed production at a fast speed by improving the natural environment and introducing scientific farming. winter wheat and paddy rice are being planted extensively and are yielding good crops on the tibetan plateau, once considered unsuitable for their cultivation. the grain output and livestock population in tibet last year was double that of 1958, the year before the democratic reform started. the region now boasts of some 200 small and medium-sized industrial enterprises, including coal mining, power generation, cement, farm tools, tanning, woolen textiles, motor vehicle repairs, timber-processing and sugar refining. an increasing number of former serfs and slaves are joining the ranks of the working class. tibetan workers now account for 46 per cent of the total.

in northeast china, the olunchun people, one of the smallest nationalities in china, used to be hunters in dense forests of the greater and lesser khingan mountains in heilungking province, wearing animal skins and sleeping under birch bark and warming themselves by camp fires. they have now settled down in village houses built with state assistance. their population has increased to 2,700, doubling the early post-liberation figure.

some minority peoples who once kept records by tying knots have now created their written languages with state aid. books, newspapers and periodicals are published in the mongolian, tibetan and other minority languages in great quantities. institutes for nationalities and universities and colleges have been set up in leading minority areas. each minority nationality, however small, has its own college graduates. the tibet autonomous region now has an institute for nationalities, a teachers' school, seven middle schools and over 2,500 primary schools.

before liberation, rampant diseases decimated the population of some minority peoples. now hospitals and clinics have been set up in counties and communes. mobile medical teams from major cities make regular rounds of minority areas. in tibet, free medical care is enjoyed by the people throughout the region. better health has

resulted in a steady growth of minority population. here are some of the figures of post-liberation population growth: mongolians, 3.27 times; uighurs in sinkiang, 42 per cent; tibetans, over 200,000.

the kuomintang reactionaries carried out a policy of discrimination against national minorities and bled their areas white in collusion with imperialism. hence the backwardness of these areas. after the founding of new china, the people's government gave special attention and assistance to the economic and cultural development in the minority areas in order that a faster rate of progress could be achieved there than in the areas inhabited by the han nationality. a series of policies and measures were adopted towards that end, including greater investments in construction, financial subsidies, tax reduction or exemption, provision of large quantities of supplies and specially needed commodities, etc. skilled workers, experienced farmers, doctors and teachers were sent to the minority areas. state investments and financial subsidies for the inner mongolian autonomous region totalled 9,320 million yuan over the past two decades and more. financial subsidies to the tibet autonomous region have covered the greater part of its expenditure since 1960.

the tremendous changes in the minority areas have been effected by the people of all nationalities who, under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, have united with and helped one another and brought their socialist initiative into full play in an arduous struggle to build up the country. they conscientiously study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, take an active part in socialist revolution and construction and raise their revolutionary consciousness in the process. many have joined the communist party. more than 143,000 people of minority nationalities in the sinkiang, tibet, inner mongolian and ningsia autonomous regions and in the multi-national province of yunnan have been admitted into the communist party in the past five years. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the people of minority nationalities are getting a better grasp of marxist theory to criticize lin piao's revisionist line and traditional ideas in a better effort to foster the proletarian ideology.

SMALL ENTERPRISES

Why China Builds Small Enterprises

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

the rapid growth of small enterprises, all over china, attests to the great success of the policy of "walking on two legs" in industrial construction. the significance of building small enterprises is shown most clearly by the important role they play today in the national economy.

small nitrogenous fertilizer plants account for more than half of china's synthetic ammonia. small cement works produce half of her cement. small hydro-electric power stations have brought electricity to many of china's remote regions for the first time in history.

nearly 1,000 small nitrogenous fertilizer plants were set up by the end of 1973. a number of new plants are expected to be completed before the end of this year.

eighty per cent of china's counties have established their own small cement works, which total 2,800. since 1970 the yearly increase of cement output has averaged three million tons.

fifty thousand small hydro-electric power stations scattered in the vast countryside have an aggregate generating capacity surpassing china's total at the time of liberation in 1949. these small power stations have brought many remote villages and hilly areas into the modern world of electricity.

small iron and steel works have sprung up, particularly since the great proletarian cultural revolution started in 1966. they made over three time as much steel last year as in 1966 and over four times as much iron.

these facts show that a solid foundation of socialist industry is being laid in china -- state funded big and medium-sized modern enterprises supplemented by small enterprises.

early in the spring of 1957 chairman mao said about economic construction in china: "we must build up a number of large-scale modern enterprises step by step to form the mainstay of our industry, without which we shall not be able to turn our country into a strong modern industrial power within the coming decades. but the majority of our enterprises should not be built on such a scale; we should set up more small and medium enterprises".

an essential part of the policy of "walking on two legs" is to have the local people's government at all levels and the people's communes initiate the building of small

enterprises by their own efforts while the state build large and medium-sized enterprises. the experience of the past 25 years has proved that the policy has speeded up the progress of industrialization in china.

construction of large-scale modern enterprises can only be undertaken by the state as larger investment, concentrated resources, modern communication facilities, fairly complex equipment and technology and a longer building period are required. socialist china is a developing country and the economic base she took over from old china was extremely weak. capital and equipment are limited, so that only a certain number of big enterprises can be established in a given period of time in accordance with the main needs of the national economy.

compared with the big enterprises, the small ones require much less investment and simpler equipment and take a shorter time to build. they can be set up by provinces and municipalities, administrative regions and counties, and even by the people's communes and neighbourhood communities. the numerous small enterprises built so far have, in general, an investment somewhere between tens of thousands of yuan and several hundred thousand yuan each. they were built in a matter of a few months, at most a year.

these small plants can turn out advanced products as big modern plants do.

in changchou, a city near shanghai, a small plant, formerly producing copper mesh, has successfully made an integrated circuit computer capable of doing 120,000 operations per second.

a small plant in shanghai with 170 workers recently built a high-efficiency four-operation cold header capable of turning out 300 screw nuts (three to four mm.) per minute.

many small plants now manufacture products equal in quality to the big plants. it is the people who play the decisive role, not the equipment.

many of china's small enterprises have grown into medium-sized modern enterprises after a few years' expansion. some have become industrial centres of considerable scale.

simultaneous building of big enterprises and small and medium ones is not only of great economic significance but also of great strategic importance. right after the founding of new china, the imperialist countries imposed an economic blockade on her. later, social-imperialism made an attempt to strangle her economy. in the struggle against imperialism and social-imperialism, it was necessary for china to mobilize the people's government at all levels and the people to adopt all possible means to speed up industrial expansion and race against time to build up the country. therefore, the simultaneous development of large, medium-

sized and small enterprises is an important guarantee for implementing the principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts". it is exactly in this way that the chinese people have triumphantly smashed the blockade and sabotage by imperialism and social-imperialism and won tremendous achievements in industrial construction.

the widespread building of small enterprises has helped to improve the geological distribution of industry in china. all provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions today have established both heavy and light industries and both basic and processing industries, which meet to a certain extent the local needs for industrial and agricultural development and the people's daily necessities. formerly china's industries were mainly concentrated in the big coastal cities.

small machinery plants, chemical fertilizer plants, cement works, iron and steel mills and coal pits have been set up now in more than half of china's counties. the rest of the counties with less favourable conditions have built one to four such small enterprises. in the tibet autonomous region around 200 industrial enterprises have been set up.

scattered mining resources, farm produce and side-line products are fully utilized in the expansion of small enterprises, which play such an important role in the local economic development and the people's livelihood.

hunan province, by mobilizing the people's communes and production brigades to tap local resources, has opened many small coal pits. they turn out more than three million tons of coal a year, equal to the capacity of three pairs of modern shafts. this not only satisfies the local peasants' needs but also supports the country's industrial construction.

INDUSTRIAL AID TO AGRICULTURE

South China Industrial Workers Help Agriculture

(NCNA-English Nanning, Sept. 23, 1974)

a splendid example of industrial workers fostering agriculture comes from the kwangsi chuang autonomous region of south china. the miners and other workers of the hoshan coal mining administration there have not only fulfilled their own production plans, but the eight mines and plants of this industrial complex have helped 100 people's communes and production brigades for miles around to repair diesel engines, pumps, threshers, tractors, motors, rice mills and 6,500 other spare parts, install ten power stations and electric pumping stations and lay a 500-metre-long water pipe.

this fairly new but important industrial unit has followed with enthusiasm the general line of taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor of the national economy.

with the development of socialist construction, hoshan's coal output has been increasing year by year. the coal production plan for 1974 was over double the 1969 figure.

to achieve this was no easy job, but the workers studied chairman mao's teachings and realized that to aid agriculture was the bounden duty of the working class. they decided to make a good job of it, however difficult. the administration party committee placed aid to agriculture on their agenda and held special meetings to discuss it. out of this came the workers' readiness to take on the task whenever farm machinery and tools were sent to the factory for repair.

during the summer harvest this year, a production brigade of peiszu commune had its thresher damaged and sent it to the hoshan administration mining machinery plant for repair. the workers were then just going off duty but they stayed on and repaired the thresher. workers of the plant regularly organized themselves into aid-agriculture teams in the busy farming seasons and travelled from village to village to do repairs for the peasants.

starting from march of this year, a mobile aid-agriculture team of the plant crossed mountains and rivers and went to the 12 production brigades of peiszu commune to overhaul all of their farm machines. recently, the plant dispatched some of its most skilled workers to help a brigade of the commune install a small water power

station, which now provides electricity to the 25 teams of the brigade.

the hoshan administration pumps up a great deal of underground water every day, but for a long time it was not fully utilized. since the beginning of this year, however, the miners have helped nearby communes and brigades to use the water to irrigate more than 1,300 hectares of land, which has now reaped a rich harvest. another brigade had over 20 hectares of non-irrigated land at a high altitude. this year, workers and cadres of the mine nearest to this brigade assisted the commune members to construct a reservoir to store the water pumped from the coal pits, and laid a 100-metre-long pipe to bring water uphill to the dry land.

the industrial workers of hoshan conscientiously pass on to the poor and lower-middle peasants their knowledge and skills on the safe use of electricity and on the operation, maintenance and repair of farm machines. they also train technicians from among commune members to do their own repairs.

OIL REFINING

China's Oil Refining Capacity Grows in Cultural Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1974)

china's oil refining capacity grew 3.7 times in the 1965-1973 period to cope with the continuous rise in crude oil output. since the great proletarian cultural revolution started in 1966, refining technology has also been much improved and the variety of oil products increased.

china has built quite a number of new refineries since liberation. in the sixties several modern ones designed by chinese technicians and equipped with home-made installations were completed and up-to-date refining technologies adopted.

pre-liberation china had only a few poorly-equipped small refineries turning out a dozen petroleum products.

the cultural revolution has fired the revolutionary aspirations of the oil refining workers and brought their socialist initiative into full play. along with the construction of new oil refineries, technical transformation

has been carried out in the old enterprises and a mass drive for technical innovations launched to tap their potential.

more than half of the big increase in refining capacity during 1965-1973 was effected through the technical transformation of old refineries, with an investment equivalent to about 40 per cent of the spending on new plants.

the oil refineries are now better distributed geographically because the new ones are close to the consumer areas. new plants have been built with better quality and in a shorter time than those constructed before the cultural revolution.

persevering in the principle of self-reliance and hard work, workers, cadres and technicians of the refineries have advanced oil refining science and technology.

by the end of 1973, the majority of china's oil refineries had equipped themselves with catalytic cracking, platforming and delayed coking units as against only a few such refineries in 1965. new processes such as hydrofining of lubricating oil and molecular sieve separation for normal paraffin have been introduced.

more than 100 new varieties of oil products have been added since the cultural revolution. included are new oils for precision machine tools, anti-rust oils and oils for use in cold regions, as well as high grade products such as lead-free gasoline and super-charged motor oil. more and better additives and catalysts were produced for use in refining processes.

the oil refineries are turning out more diesel oil for agricultural mechanization, more heavy oil for the iron and steel and power industries and communications departments, and greater quantities of other products on the country's priority list.

the petro-chemical industry is making synthetic rubber, plastics, synthetic ammonia, synthetic fibres and a variety of organic chemicals.

CHINESE SEAMEN

Chinese Seaman on Friendship between People of China and Other Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1974)

today's
"people's daily" carries an article describing how chinese seamen witness abroad the friendship shown by the people of various countries for the chinese people.

tien chung-yuan, the writer, is a seaman of the tientsin branch of the china ocean shipping company.

the article says: "we seamen of new china, carrying with us the profound friendship of the chinese people for the people of other countries, call on more than 200 ports of over 70 countries and regions. we are warmly greeted and received by the people abroad. we are deeply impressed by the profound friendship of the people of various countries for the chinese people.

the writer describes how an atmosphere of family reunion prevailed when the freighter "chingsha" entered the chongjin harbour of our fraternal neighbouring country, the democratic people's republic of korea. visits and sight-seeing tours were arranged by departments concerned for the chinese seamen. when korean comrades learned that one of the chinese seamen had fought as a volunteer in the war to resist u.s. aggression and aid korea, they shook hands with him and embraced him. they said the blood-sealed militant friendship between the people of korea and china would last forever.

the writer says ocean-going vessels of the company visit port durres of albania frequently. "one day when we were taking a walk, we were caught in a sudden downpour. a car passing by stopped beside us and gave us a lift to the harbour. this is but one of the many examples of the fraternal friendship shown by the albanian people for us," he points out.

the chinese seamen are also deeply impressed by the friendly feelings shown by the african people for the chinese people, the article says. every time when chinese freighters arrived in dar es salaam, capital of tanzania, cheers of "friends" warmed the hearts of chinese seamen. on some occasions, hundreds of people gathered on the wharf to meet the chinese seamen, and there were shouts of "long live the friendship between tanzania and china" amid joyous singing.

the writer recalled how a chinese seaman suddenly fell ill on board "taming" on its way from dar es salaam to the sudan. the ship asked to make a stop at port mogadishu. upon receiving the emergency message from

the chinese ship, somali friends immediately cabled their consent. the reply also said that the chinese ship may enter the port without having to go through the normally required procedures. a somali cutter soon arrived to rush the chinese patient to hospital. the chinese seaman soon recovered his health.

when chinese cargo ship "yumen" paid its first call on port niigata of japan not long ago, the docks were packed with well-wishers. a japanese friend made a special trip from tokyo to present chinese seamen with a number of poems he had written in chinese in praise of the friendship between the japanese and chinese people.

the day when the chinese ship left the port, groups of japanese friends came to see the ship off. a grey-haired japanese old woman came with a basket of persimmons and an old man came with a basket of oranges. they asked the chinese seamen to take the fruit as their gifts. a japanese farmer who had come from a long distance, presented the political commissar of the ship with a straw hat as a souvenir.

the article says: "each time when we bid farewell to our foreign friends and set out on our voyage home, we are deeply moved by their profound feelings. we seamen of new china are determined to contribute our share to promoting the great unity of the people of the whole world in line with our great leader chairman mao's teachings."

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

INTERNATIONAL ECONOMIC & TECHNICAL COOPERATION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "Mutual Support and Sincere Cooperation"

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

"mutual support and sincere cooperation" is the title of an article in yesterday's "people's daily" by chin yi-wu. it deals with the constant development of economic and technical cooperation between china and friendly countries. here are some excerpts from it:

guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line on foreign affairs, china's relations with foreign countries have steadily developed over the 25 years since the founding of the people's republic of china, and china now has friends all over the world. china's socialist revolution and construction has the sympathy and support of friendly countries of the third world and of the people in various other countries. the chinese people regard it as their internationalist duty to support the just struggles of the oppressed nations and people of the world, and to help friendly countries develop their national economy independently and self-reliantly. china has established relations of economic and technical cooperation with more than 50 countries and aids them to the best of her ability. the scope of her foreign aid has been remarkably extended since the great proletarian cultural revolution. the political mutual-support and economic mutual-help existing between china and the friendly countries of the third world has promoted each other's independence and development and has constantly enhanced the friendship between them.

proletarian internationalism is the guiding principle of china's foreign policy as well as of her aid to other countries.

in providing economic and technical aid to other countries, china abides by eight principles (see note). as early as the end of 1963 and the beginning of 1964, premier chou en-lai, when visiting africa, announced the eight principles which are the basic policies of china's foreign aid and explicitly express her internationalism.

chairman mao teaches: "the just struggles of the people of all countries support each other." china is

a developing socialist country and belongs to the third world. she and the other friendly countries of the third world have experienced similar suffering in the past and are facing common tasks today. the struggle against imperialism, old and new colonialism and hegemonism has linked them together; the construction of each other's country also calls for mutual help and support. this is the solid foundation of china's economic and technical cooperation with third world countries. china is still comparatively backward economically and technically. on the one hand, the chinese people work hard and build their country with frugality and thrift, and on the other hand, they readily help friendly countries of the third world develop their national economy and cooperate with them economically and technically. this kind of cooperation is mutual aid between developing countries. the victories of friendly countries of the third world in their struggles against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism are a support and a source of encouragement for the chinese people and the people of the world. the constant development of the national economy of the third world countries has made the joint struggle of the people of the world against imperialism and hegemonism more powerful and is also a support for china.

to carry out internationalist duty demands strict respect for the sovereignty of the recipient countries. countries, big or small, poor or rich, receiving aid or providing aid, should be treated as equals. china has the duty of helping her friends whole-heartedly and has no right whatsoever to carp and cavil and order others about. when discussing economic and technical agreements with another country and during the process of carrying them out, china pays strict respect to the sovereignty of the other country and ensures that full and friendly consultation should prevail. china never imposes any condition on others or interferes in the internal affairs of the recipient countries. this is a principle that all socialist countries should abide by in their foreign aid. if on the contrary, one country in the name of "aid" asks for various privileges and rides roughshod over others, lords it over them and dominates and plunders others, that is not internationalism at all. it is out-and-out hegemonism and neo-colonialism.

in providing economic and technical aid, china aims at helping friendly countries develop their national economy independently and self-reliantly. this is also a concrete manifestation of the principle of internationalism.

in national construction, the third world countries depend mainly on their own people. foreign aid is only supplementary. the reliable way for the third world countries to develop their national economy and win economic liberation is to rely on their own efforts, supplemented by foreign aid given on the basis of equality and mutual benefit. when helping friendly countries, china sees

to it that they proceed from their actual conditions, rely on the strength and wisdom of their people, make use of their own resources, build up step by step agriculture, light industry and heavy industry that suit the needs of their own people, and gradually free themselves from economic dependence on other countries.

to help friendly countries embark on the road of self-reliance, it is necessary to arrange the construction of china-aided projects in order of importance and urgency according to the needs of the recipient countries. prolonged colonialist and imperialist rule resulted in a lop-sided, single-product economy in some developing countries. in line with the actual conditions of these countries, we first of all help them develop agriculture and light industry to supply their people with more food, clothing and other daily necessities. on this basis, we proceed to undertake some heavy industry projects step by step. results show that this practice conforms to the needs of the developing countries and the interests of their people and serves to help them gradually put an end to economic dependence on others through establishing and developing their national economy.

in helping friendly countries develop their national economy self-reliantly, we decide on the scope of china-aided projects in accordance with both their needs and our own ability. at present, medium-sized and small projects form the bulk of the items china undertakes in cooperation with friendly countries. these projects require small investments but yield fairly quick returns. to meet the actual needs for economic development of friendly countries, we gradually help them build certain big projects such as metallurgical complexes, oil refineries, heavy machinery plants, power stations, railways and highways. in helping build either big projects of heavy industry and transport or medium-sized and small projects of agriculture and light industry, our aim is the same, i.e., to help friendly countries develop independently and through self-reliance. when china helps friendly countries build a complete branch of industry, her purpose is to help them make full use of their own resources and gradually change the situation in which they export raw materials at low prices, import finished products at high prices and are thus exploited in the exchange of unequal values. if a given country lacks raw material for a certain branch of industry, we first of all help it solve the raw material problem. for instance, we help some countries trial-plant sugar-cane. we proceed to help construct sugar refineries only after the growth of sugar-cane proves a success.

in helping friendly countries develop their national economy self-reliantly, we should also let people of these countries master technical skills. while building projects in cooperation with friendly countries, chinese personnel pass on skills in real earnest. as soon as local people have mastered the techniques involved, chinese technical

personnel leave for home without delay. passing on techniques and learning to master them are also a form of mutual help for common progress. the technical force of some friendly countries is growing in the course of building projects with chinese cooperation. this is also a test and tempering for chinese technical personnel, who at the same time can learn much from the local people.

to help third world countries develop independently and self-reliantly or to make use of "aid" to try to turn the economy of the recipient country into a dependent economy so as to control and plunder that country -- this is the testing stone to distinguish genuine from sham aid. under the sign of "helping" developing countries, soviet revisionist social-imperialism tries its utmost to control the vital branches of the economy of some developing countries and rob them of strategic raw materials and other important products. soviet revisionism wildly attacks china's foreign aid policy in an attempt to sow discord between china and countries friendly to her and undermine the united struggle of the third world countries. this is futile. when people compare the demagogic propaganda by the soviet revisionist clique with its ugly performance, they will see clearly that the soviet revisionist clique, like u.s. imperialism, is the biggest international exploitor and oppressor of our time and that its tricks of exploitation and bullying are more cunning than those of u.s. imperialism.

china's aid to foreign countries is either gratis or in the form of loans on favourable terms. such loans are a form of co-operation between friends. with full respect for the sovereignty of the recipient countries, we consult them as to how the loans are to be used and repaid with consideration to their actual needs. as a socialist country, china neither exports capital nor tolerates the practice of usury. while most of china's loans to foreign countries were interest-free, a small number were low-interest loans. that was before 1964. since then, all our loans to foreign countries have been interest-free. the time limit for repayment is long. if the recipient country cannot repay when the term is due, the term may be extended, and extended again. the purpose of our giving loans to friendly nations is not to derive economic gains by an early recovery of the capital or having a share of the specified products of the recipient countries. we never exert pressure on the recipient countries or try to control them by means of loans or pressing for repayment of loans.

bearing in mind chairman mao's teaching: "in our international relations, we chinese people should get rid of great-power chauvinism resolutely, thoroughly, wholly and completely", chinese personnel working on aid programmes abroad treat the people of the recipient countries as equals, strictly abide by the law and ordinance of the governments of these countries, and respect the customs and habits of the local people. they modestly learn from

from the forte of the people of the recipient countries. chinese technicians have been shown kind attention by the governments and people of the friendly nations. they have forged a profound friendship with the local people in the course of caring for each other, learning from and helping each other and working together.

at present, china's economic development is still at a rather low level and her material strength is limited. in providing aid to foreign countries, china's strength is not equal to her will. friends in various countries have praised what china has done in providing aid to foreign countries. this is a great encouragement for us. it also prompts us to pay attention to examining and overcoming the shortcomings in our work. it prompts us to work hard so that china's economic and technical aid can be more effective and beneficial to the people of the recipient countries. it prompts us to contribute more to the development of the national economy of the friendly nations and to the common cause of the third world against imperialism and hegemonism.

(note: the eight principles are:

1. the chinese government always bases itself on the principle of equality and mutual benefit in providing aid to other countries. it never regards such aid as a kind of unilateral alms but as something mutual.

2. in providing aid to other countries, the chinese government strictly respects the sovereignty of the recipient countries, and never attaches any conditions or asks for any privileges.

3. china provides economic aid in the form of interest-free or low-interest loans and extends the time limit for the repayment when necessary so as to lighten the burden of the recipient countries as far as possible.

4. in providing aid to other countries, the purpose of the chinese government is not to make the recipient countries dependent on china but to help them embark step by step on the road of self-reliance and independent economic development.

5. the chinese government tries its best to help the recipient countries build projects which require less investment while yielding quicker results, so that the recipient governments may increase their income and accumulate capital.

6. the chinese government provides the best-quality equipment and material of its own manufacture at international market prices. if the equipment and material provided by the chinese government are not up to the agreed specifications and quality, the chinese government undertakes to replace them.

7. in giving any particular technical assistance, the chinese government will see to it that the personnel of the recipient country fully master such technique.

8. the experts dispatched by china to help in construction in the recipient countries will have the same standard of living as the experts of the recipient country. the chinese experts are not allowed to make any special demands or enjoy any special amenities.)

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Bulgarian Army Day Marked in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

colonel alexander dechev, military attache of the bulgarian embassy in peking, gave a cocktail party at the embassy here this evening to mark the 30th anniversary of the founding of the bulgarian people's army.

attending were leading members of chinese departments concerned, including chai cheng-wen and hsiang chung-pu,

bulgarian ambassador to china constantine grigorov was present.

also present were diplomatic envoys of various countries to china and military attaches of various foreign embassies in peking.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Men's Basketball Team Plays Chinese Army Quintet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

the visiting egyptian men's basketball team had a friendly match with the "august 1" team of the chinese people's liberation army before 18,000 cheering spectators at the capital indoor stadium here this evening.

among those present were yu pu-hsueh, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission; mou tso-yun, a leading member of the chinese basketball

association; and leading members of other organizations concerned, including li kuang-hsiang, cheng yuan-hsing and wang fu-yung. abdel azim mhamed ashri, leader of the egyptian men's basketball delegation; azer ishak girgis, deputy leader of the delegation; and mostafa a. fahmy, counsellor of the egyptian embassy here, were also present.

the keenly contested match this evening was marked by an air of friendship. the egyptian side, averaging 22 years of age and 1.90 metres in tallness, demonstrated good teamwork, tactical flexibility and accuracy in long shots. the fast-moving chinese basketballers were active in intercepting passes and tackling for control of the ball.

the match opened with a duel of fastbreaks by either side and the score tied at 35-all in the 15th minute of play. at this juncture, the "august 1" team brought up a tall substitute as centreforward and organized a series of successful breakthroughs via him for lay-ups right under the basket. the half-time score stood at 49-42 in favour of the hosts.

both sides tightened their defence in the second half. the egyptian players, showing greater tenacity, moved very fast with the centreforward making bold and resolute breakthroughs. after 13 minutes of play, the score was levelled at 73-73. then the score seesawed and drew on four more occasions as both sides packed ever greater power into play. with just about one minute to go, the "august 1" team converted five free throws and the egyptian side got one to wind up the match 89:85 in favour of the "august 1" team.

at the end of the match, the players of both countries warmly shook hands with each other, showing the friendship between the peoples and sportsmen of china and egypt.

Chinese Volleyball Team Leaves Cairo

(NCNA-English Cairo, Sept. 22, 1974)

the liaoning men's volleyball team of china left here for tunisia today after a one-week friendly visit to egypt.

the team was seen off at the airport by president nassef salem and secretary general farag abou talib of the egyptian volleyball federation.

counsellor of the chinese embassy wang fu-tu was also present.

the egyptian olympic committee gave a reception last evening in honour of the chinese team.

present at the reception were youssef zeina, under-secretary of state of the ministry of youth, and abdel aziz el shafei, secretary general of the egyptian olympic committee.

the chinese embassy gave a reception on the evening of september 20 for the visit of the team.

during its visit, the liaoning men's volleyball team played matches with the egyptian national team and went sightseeing in the city of alexandria.

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Chinese Trade Delegation Arrives at Kuwait

(NCNA-English Kuwait, Sept. 23, 1974)

the chinese government trade delegation headed by chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, arrived here for a friendly visit yesterday.

mohammed mohammed modooh, assistant undersecretary of the kuwaiti ministry of commerce and industry, greeted the delegation at the airport on behalf of the kuwaiti minister of commerce and industry. chinese ambassador sun sheng-wei was also present.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

President and Madame Ould Daddah Arrive in Shanghai from Pyongyang

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 23, 1974)

president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania, madame ould daddah and their entourage arrived in shanghai from pyongyang by special plane this evening to continue their visit to china after winding up their visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

greeting the distinguished guests at the airport were hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, chin tsu-min and feng

kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and more than 2,000 local people.

sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, and wang pu-ching, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department, and chu chuan-hsien, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry, made a special trip to shanghai to greet the distinguished mauritanian guests.

the shanghai hungchiao airport today was alive with a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and mauritania. the national flags of china and mauritania were flying in the breeze over the airport and huge streamers of welcome trailed down from the terminal building. president ould daddah stopped in shanghai in 1967 on his visit to china. today the shanghai people felt particularly happy that they had the opportunity to receive once again the president and the other distinguished mauritanian guests.

when president and madame ould daddah alighted from the plane, the airport resounded with the sound of drums and gongs and cheers. the welcoming crowd waved flowers and silk scarves, sang and danced, and shouted slogans to extend a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from mauritania and voice their firm support to the mauritanian people's struggle to defend national independence and state sovereignty. the mauritanian president waved to the crowd in acknowledgement.

the arrival route leading from the airport to the guest house was decorated with buntings and streamers inscribed with slogans of welcome.

mauritanian ambassador to china mohamed ould sidi aly arrived here by the same plane.

Mauritanian President and Madame Ould Daddah Honored at Shanghai Banquet

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 23, 1974)

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome president and madame moktar ould daddah and the other distinguished guests from mauritania.

vice-chairmen of the revolutionary committee hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, chin tsu-min and feng kuo-chu and minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng attended.

vice-chairman hsu ching-hsien and president ould daddah made toasts at the banquet which proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship.

hsu ching-hsien warmly congratulated the mauritanian people on the achievements they made in the struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty and develop the national economy and culture under the leadership of president ould daddah and the government.

"the friendly ties between the people of shanghai and the people of mauritania have grown in recent years together with the development of the friendly relations and cooperation between china and mauritania", he said. "the working class and other sections of the people of shanghai are determined to stand with the people of mauritania and continue to work for the consolidation and development of the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries."

hsu ching-hsien requested the distinguished guests, upon returning home, to convey the best wishes and deep respect of the shanghai people to the mauritanian people.

president ould daddah said in his toast: "i wish to tell you all my happiness in coming to your beautiful and hospitable city for the second time.

"my visit to china constitutes a new mark in the amity and solidarity among mauritania and china," he added.

"like my country and my continent, your city was subjected to the humiliation of imperialist and colonialist domination."

"your victories are ours. they are encouraging the third world and my country.

"now the people of the third world have stood up and want to breathe air of freedom and sovereignty," he added.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Chinese Government Delegation Concludes Visit to New Zealand

(NCNA-English Wellington, Sept. 22, 1974)

the chinese government delegation led by chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, left auckland for home today after concluding a friendly visit to new zealand.

it was seen off at the airport by new zealand minister of trade and industry w.w. freer.

yesterday evening freer gave a dinner in auckland for the chinese government delegation. new zealand deputy prime minister r.j. tizard attended the dinner.

during its stay in new zealand, the chinese delegation held talks with the new zealand delegation led by i.j.k. futter, deputy secretary of the ministry of trade and industry. the two sides exchanged views on the further development of trade relations between china and new zealand.

deputy secretary of the ministry of foreign affairs norrish gave a luncheon on september 16 for the chinese delegation.

chinese ambassador to new zealand pei tsien-chang gave a dinner on the occasion of the visit of the chinese delegation on september 17.

the chinese government delegation has toured wellington, palmerston north, hamilton, rotorua and auckland. they visited factories, dairy farms and an agricultural research centre.

New Zealand Governor General Visits Chinese Exhibition

(NCNA-English Wellington, Sept. 23, 1974)

new zealand governor general sir edward denis blundell visited the chinese economic and trade exhibition here today.

he was accompanied by chinese ambassador pei chien-chang and head of the chinese exhibition delegation fan hsi-yuan.

new zealand prime minister w.e. rowling, together with his wife and children, visited the chinese exhibition on september 21 once more.

CHINA AND PAPUA NEW GUINEA

Papua New Guinean Guests Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

anthony c. voutas, adviser to the chief minister of papua new guinea, and four others concluded a visit to china and left here for home by air yesterday via kwangchow.

they came to china september 9 and visited kwangchow and shanghai before proceeding to peking september 16.

while in peking, the papua new guinean guests visited a people's commune, factories, a school and a neighbourhood community. they made friendly contacts with leading members of chinese organizations concerned, and toured scenic spots and historical sites.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien, Madame Marcos Hold Talks in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien held talks here this morning with madame imelda romualdez marcos, special representative and wife of president marcos of the republic of the philippines.

taking part in the talks on the philippine side were ambassador benjamin romualdez, governor of leyte province, and vicente paterno, secretary of industry and chairman of the board of investments.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and deputy department directors of the foreign ministry chang han-chih and kao chien-chung.

Madame Marcos Entertained at Peking Concert Sponsored by Madame Chiang Ching

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

madame chiang ching arrangeo a concert here this afternoon to entertain madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of the president of the republic of the philippines, and other distinguished philippine guests. she also introduced noted chinese literary and art personalities to the distinguished guests.

the central philharmonic society presented a program of vocal solos, instrumental solos and orchestral performances of chinese compositions and the piano concerto "the yellow river". the chinese musicians were warmly applauded by the distinguished guests. at the end of the concert, madame marcos, accompanied by madame chiang ching, went on stage, shook hands with the performers and presented them with a basket of flowers, congratulating them on their successful performance.

attending the concert were chinese leaders li hsien-nien and wu teh, and leading members of departments concerned, including yu hui-yung, wang man-tien, wang hai-jung, chu mu-chih, lu ying, lin chia-mei, liu ching-tang and tang wen-sheng.

later, madame chiang ching introduced noted chinese literary and art personalities present at the concert to madame marcos. madame marcos warmly shook their hands and were photographed with them. before leaving, madame marcos sang a philippine song for all present.

well-known personages in literary and art circles present and giving performances at the concert included tan fu-ying, kuang chien-lien, yuan shih-hai, kao yu-chien, tu chin-fang, liu chang-yu, li chin-chuan, yang chun-hsia, ma yung-an, hung hsueh-fei, tung hsiang-ling, li ping-shu, chi shu-fang, hsueh ching-hua, wang kuo-hua, yu lei-ti, li teh-lun, yin cheng-chung, liu shih-kun, sung yu-ching, chang chun-chiu (f.), tan yuan-shou, ma chang-li, chang chun-chiu, chao yen-hsia, hsieh tieh-li, cheng yin, tsui wei, chen chi-tung, chen ya-ting, wang hsin-kang, chang tung-liang, chang yung-shou, hao jan, wang shu-yuan, wu chen-chao, yuan shui-po, li hsi-fan, li kuang, hsiao wen-yen, shen chin-po, hu kuan-shih, wang meng-yun, li chung-shan, sung chen, li cheng-hsiang, tu ming-hsin, liu ping-yi, chu feng-po, min hui-fen, liu teh-hai, hu sung-hua, chang yueh-nan, wang chang-yuan, wu yen-tse, yu hsun-fa, ma yu-mei, hao yu-chi, kang mien-tsung, ho meng-li, hu ko, chang po-fan, chang mei-chuan, kao sheng-lin, hsieh fang, yu yang, chu hsi-chuan, keng chi-chang, li chun, tsai chi-wei, chu hsin-yun and others.

Madame Marcos Gives Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

madame imelda romualdez marcos, special representative and wife of president marcos of the republic of the philippines, gave a banquet at the great hall of the people here this evening.

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien attended the banquet on behalf of premier chou en-lai.

also present were leading members of chinese departments concerned, including li chiang, liu hsiang-ping, lin chiao-chih, han nien-lung, wang hai-jung, chen mu-hua, hsia chih-hsu, lin chia-mei, liu ai-feng, yu hui-yung, ma ning, huang tso-chen and ting hsueh-sung, as well as personalities from literary and art, sports and press circles.

the banquet hall was hung with the national flags of china and the philippines. madame marcos and vice-premier li hsien-nien made speeches at the banquet.

in her speech, madame marcos expressed her thanks to premier chou en-lai for his gracious action of receiving her immediately upon her arrival in peking. she said: "we held discussions on matters of mutual interest and concern between our two countries which quickly set a climate of understanding and goodwill for my visit."

she said: "i believe that growing contacts in the cultural and economic fields are the fore-runner of more stable and lasting relations. as a matter of fact, within the framework of the united nations, we have established closer contacts and found common cause in furthering the interests of the third world in the united nations system.

"the achievements of the people's republic of china have compelled the admiration and respect of the world. this attitude is strengthened by the solemn and oft-repeated commitment of the people's republic of china to the principles of respect for national sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful co-existence. the rest of the world has also noted the relevance of your numerous initiatives in international councils to defend the right to equality of weaker and smaller states in the united nations."

madame marcos reiterated: "we in the philippines share in the belief that respect for the sovereignty and the right of self-determination of peoples is the true cornerstone of harmonious international relations." "we do not believe in the hegemony of any single power or culture in asia. rather, as president ferdinand e. marcos has sought by his earnest advocacy of an asian forum, we must build the stability and harmony of asia on the basis

of a consensus among the peoples of the region regardless of political differences."

"we are approaching a new stage in the historic relationships between china and the philippines. from where we now stand we can see expansive vistas of potential cooperation between our two countries," she said.

madame marcos said: "on this occasion, i would also like to pay tribute to the beloved leader of china, chairman mao tsetung. he has shaped the course of history as few men have done. the great revolution of which he is the chief architect has transformed china and made its influence felt throughout the world. he is already universally recognized as one of the most eminent personages of our time. yet he continues, humbly and quietly, to serve his people with complete devotion."

in his toast, vice-premier li hsien-nien said: "during her stay in peking, mme. marcos met premier chou en-lai and comrade chiang ching and had friendly conversations with them. in the last few days, our two sides carried on a sincere exchange of views on further developing the relations between our two countries and other questions of common concern, and positive results have been achieved. the distinguished guests have visited places of interest and come into friendly contact with our people in peking, which has increased the mutual understanding between our two peoples".

the chinese vice-premier stressed: "the successful visit of mme. marcos has added a new page to the annals of the friendly relations between china and the philippines. i am deeply confident that the relations between china and the philippines and the traditional friendship between our two peoples will undergo a new and greater development."

vice-premier li hsien-nien asked madame marcos and the other distinguished guests, on their return home, to "convey our regards to his excellency president ferdinand e. marcos and the chinese people's friendly greetings to the philippine people."

Exchange of Letters on Further Development of China-Philippines Trade Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

an exchange of letters on the further development of trade between china and the philippines was signed here this evening.

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien and madame marcos, special representative and wife of president marcos of the republic of the philippines, attended the signing ceremony.

the document was signed by chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang and philippine secretary of industry vicente paterno.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Minister of National Defense Receives Chinese Military Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 21, 1974)

army general ion ionita, alternate member of the executive committee of the central committee of the romanian communist party and minister of national defence, received here today the chinese military friendship delegation led by hsiang chung-hua, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and chou jen-chieh, deputy commander of the chinese navy. the host and guests had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present at the reception were colonel general ion gheorghe, member of the r.c.p. central committee, first vice-minister of national defence and chief of the general staff of the armed forces; and other vice-ministers of national defence.

also present was li ting-chuan, chinese ambassador to romania.

head of the delegation hsiang chung-hua conveyed to comrade ionita the best wishes of comrade yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee, and expressed his gratitude to the romanian ministry of national defence for the warm reception given to the chinese delegation. army general ionita asked hsiang chung-hua to give his best regards

to vice-chairman yeh chien-ying. he hoped the fraternal friendship between the two armies of romania and china could be further developed.

at noon, army general ionita gave a banquet in honour of the chinese delegation.

at the banquet, army general ionita and hsiang chung-hua wished further development and consolidation of the friendship and militant unity between the two peoples and armies of romania and china. they also wished chairman mao and general secretary nicolae ceausescu good health and long life.

the banquet proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

today, colonel general ion gheorghe, member of the r.c.p. central committee, first vice-minister of national defence and chief of the general staff of the armed forces, also received the chinese guests in bucharest. ambassador li ting-chuan was present on the occasion.

Shanghai Men's Volleyball Team Leaves for Romania

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

a shanghai men's volleyball team of china led by hsu hsin-tung left here yesterday for a friendly visit to romania.

CHINA AND SYRIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Damascus

(NCNA-English Damascus, Sept. 22, 1974)

the chinese government trade delegation led by chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, left here today for a friendly visit to kuwait.

the delegation was seen off by abdullah azmeh, syrian assistant minister of economy and foreign trade, and mohammed naseef, general director of the syrian economy organization.

chinese ambassador to syria tsao ke-chiang was also on hand.

the delegation arrived here on september 16.

during its visit here, the delegation was received twice by syrian minister of economy and foreign trade mohammed imadi. they had friendly talks on the development of friendly cooperation and trade relations between the two countries.

syrian assistant minister of economy and foreign trade ammal jammal held a reception on september 16 in honour of the chinese delegation. the chinese ambassador gave a reception yesterday for its visit.

during its stay here the delegation also visited the city of damascus and hama province.

CHINA AND UN

UN General Assembly Adopts Agenda of 29th Session

(NCNA-English United Nations, Sept. 21, 1974)

the united nations' general assembly adopted the general committee's recommendation on the agenda of the 29th session at the plenary meeting today.

the multifarious agenda of 110 items include: "restoration of the lawful rights of the royal government of national union of cambodia in the united nations", "withdrawal of all the foreign troops stationed in south korea under the flag of the united nations", "question of palestine", "the situation in the middle east", "question of cyprus", "programme of action on the establishment of a new international economic order", "establishment of a nuclear-weapon-free zone in the region of the middle east", "declaration and establishment of a nuclear-free zone in south asia" and "need to consider suggestions regarding the review of the charter of the united nations".

during the discussion of the draft agenda, the israeli representative attempted to take off from the agenda the "question of palestine" and viciously slandered the palestine peoples' liberation movement.

in his statement, representative of egypt ahmed esmat abdel meguid pointed out that his delegation did not find it strange that israel was worried about the prospect of the problem of palestine coming before the united

nations. israel had bombed hundreds of palestinian refugee camps. he emphasized that the rights of the palestinian people must be restored.

wissam zahawie, representative of iraq, said that the allegation made by the israeli representative underlined all the more urgent need to keep the question on the agenda.

chinese representative huang hua pointed out in his statement that the so-called question of palestine is caused entirely by the israeli zionist aggression with the support and connivance of the superpowers. it is evident that the palestinian question is by no means a question of refugees, but a question of aggression versus anti-aggression, an important political question concerning the restoration of the palestinian people's national rights and their struggle for national liberation.

he demanded "an end must be put to the state of affairs in which the two superpowers take the national rights of the palestinian people and the territory and sovereignty of arab countries as a bargaining chip for political deals in their contention for hegemony and spheres of influence."

huang hua said that the chinese government and people have always sympathized with the sufferings of the palestinian people and firmly supported them in their just struggle against the israeli zionist aggression and for the return to their homeland and restoration of their national rights. it is hoped that the current session will make positive contributions towards supporting the just struggle of the palestinian people for the restoration of their national rights.

the representative of south african racist regime also tried to prevent the item "policies of apartheid of the government of south africa" from being included in the agenda. his attempt was rejected by the assembly.

the general assembly will begin its general debate on september 23.

UN Environmental Program Directors Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1974)

maurice f. strong, executive director of the united nations environmental programme secretariat, mostafa kamel tolba, deputy executive director, and anghel vasile, member, of the secretariat, arrived in peking by air today for a friendly visit to china.

they were greeted at the airport by sung yang-chu, vice-minister of the state capital construction commission, chu ke-ping, leading member of the environmental protection office of the state council, pi chi-lung, leading member of the department of international organizations and conferences and treaty and law of the foreign ministry, and wang ting, leading member of the foreign affairs bureau of the state capital construction commission.

also present were c. john small, canadian ambassador to china, mostafa a. fahmy, counsellor, and h. sharaf eldin, second secretary, of the egyptian embassy in china, and ion dorobantu, minister-counsellor of the romanian embassy in china.

United Nations Environmental Program Secretariat Directors Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

ku mu, minister of the state capital construction commission, today met and feted maurice f. strong, executive director, mostafa kamel tolba, deputy executive director, and anghel vasile, member, of the united nations environmental programme secretariat, who are visiting china.

present on the occasion were sung yang-chu, vice-minister of the state capital construction commission, tang ke, vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, and leading members of departments concerned, including chang liang, chu ke-ping, wang tsung-chieh, pi chi-lung, wang ting and kuo fang.

the meeting and the dinner proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

among those present at the dinner were ion dorobantu, minister-counsellor of the romanian embassy in peking, mostafa a. fahmy, counsellor of the egyptian embassy here, and bernie frolic, first secretary of the canadian embassy here.

CHINA AND US

Leading Chinese Physicists Meet and Fete American Professor and Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1974)

wu yu-hsun, vice-president of the academy of sciences of china, and chou pei-yuan, vice-chairman of the scientific and technical association of the people's republic of china, met and feted professor yuen ron shen of the department of physics of the university of california and his wife pauline ma shen here yesterday.

present were yueh tai-heng and chu yung-hsing, responsible members of organizations concerned.

professor and mrs. shen arrived in china on september 2. they came to peking last tuesday after touring kwangchow, kweilin, shanghai, sian, yenan, and the tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture. they will make a trip to northeast china and participate in national day celebrations in peking before leaving for home.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chen Yung-kuei Meets Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Sept. 23, 1974)

chen yung-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party, met this evening with the delegation of the viet nam-china friendship association led by hoang quoc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and president of the viet nam-china friendship association in the tachai production brigade, hsiyang county, north china's shansi province.

nguyen trong vinh, ambassador to china of the democratic republic of viet nam, was present at the meeting.

also present were kung yung-fu, vice-chairman of the county revolutionary committee, chia tsun-so, vice-chairman of the tachai production brigade revolutionary committee, and kuo tung-chun, deputy secretary-general of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

after the meeting, chen yung-kuei gave a dinner in honour of the vietnamese comrades.

the delegation arrived in tachai from peking by train today.

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

YAR Command Council's Chairman Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Sanaa, Sept. 22, 1974)

ibrahim al. hamdi, chairman of the command council of the yemen arab republic and commander in chief of the armed forces, received chinese ambassador chang tsan-ming at the republican palace here yesterday, and had a friendly conversation with him.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Federal Assembly Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1974)

a delegation of the federal assembly of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia led by peko dapcevic, vice-president of the assembly, arrived here by air this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress.

greeting the delegation at the airport were ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the n.p.c. standing committee; pei shih-chang and wu hsin-yu, members of the n.p.c. standing committee; lien kuan, deputy secretary-general of the n.p.c. standing committee; sun ya-ming, leading member of the foreign affairs section of the general office of the n.p.c. standing committee; liu chin-lin, deputy director of the soviet union and east european department, and liu hua, deputy director of the protocol department, of the chinese foreign ministry.

present were also yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic and other diplomatic officials of the yugoslav embassy here.

Chu Teh, Hsu Hsiang-chien, Ngapo Ngawang Jigme Meet Yugoslav Federal Assembly Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

chairman chu teh and vice-chairmen hsu hsiang-chien and ngapo ngawang jigme of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress met with here this evening the delegation of the federal assembly of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia led by peko dapcevic, vice-president of the assembly. guests and hosts had a cordial and friendly conversation.

attending were sinan hasani, vice-president, marko bulc and bogdan crnobrnja, members, of the yugoslav federal assembly, and simeon pobulic, secretary of the yugoslav federal assembly group of the inter-parliamentary union as well as yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic and his wife.

present were pei shih-chang, wu hsin-yu and peng shao-hui, members of the n.p.c. standing committee, yu chan, vice-foreign minister, lien kuan, deputy secretary-general of the n.p.c. standing committee, and leading members of departments concerned, including sun ya-ming and liu chin-lin.

Yugoslav Federal Assembly Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1974)

the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the visiting delegation of the federal assembly of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia led by vice-president of the assembly peko dapcevic.

yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic and his wife attended.

present were hsu hsiang-chien and ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairmen of the n.p.c. standing committee, pei shih-chang, wu hsin-yu and peng shao-hui, members of the n.p.c. standing committee, chien chih-kuang, minister of light industry, yu chan, vice-foreign minister, lien kuan, deputy secretary-general of the n.p.c. standing committee, and leading members of other departments concerned yu pu-hsueh, hsu yun-pei, liu ching-tang, sun ya-ming and liu chin-lin.

hsu hsiang-chien was the first to address the banquet which was permeated with a friendly atmosphere. he said: "the yugoslav people are a people cherishing independence and freedom and having a revolutionary tradition. during the second world war, the yugoslav people waged a heroic struggle against the fascist occupationists and wrote a glorious chapter in the annals of yugoslavia. today, yugoslavia adheres to a policy of non-alignment, opposes imperialism and hegemonism, opposes foreign control, subversion, interference and threat, and courageously defends her state sovereignty and national independence. not long ago, the yugoslav federal assembly adopted a new constitution and reaffirmed yugoslavia's determination to rely on its own efforts to strengthen national unity, fortify defence by the whole people, and defend freedom, independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity. the chinese government and people admire the yugoslav people for their heroic and staunch spirit in struggle and firmly support your just struggle."

the n.p.c. vice-chairman added, "both china and yugoslavia are developing countries. our two peoples have sympathized with, supported and encouraged each other both in the anti-fascist struggle of the past and in the present-day struggle against imperialism and hegemonism. we have forged a profound friendship."

hsu hsiang-chien was confident that the visit of the delegation of the yugoslav federal assembly would make a positive contribution to the enhancement of the friendship between the two peoples, to the development of the bilateral relations and to the enhancement of the unity of the developing countries and the non-aligned countries against imperialism and hegemonism.

in his toast, delegation leader peco dapcevic said: "although our two countries are far apart from each other, our struggle and aim are similar, and this is one of the basic reasons why we always follow the chinese revolution with admiration." "our foreign policy is based on the well-known principle of non-alignment. proceeding from this policy," he said, "we oppose dividing the world into blocs and arranging international relations from position of strength. we firmly stand for independence, equality and fight for one's own goal as the indispensable and inviolable rights of the people of various countries and their revolutionary movements."

speaking of the relations between yugoslavia and china, dapcevic said: "we have made marked achievements in the bilateral relations between our two countries in recent years. and we are convinced that greater and faster advances will be made in this field. for this, there exists a healthy foundation, that is, the identity of needs and interests affirmed by both sides. as members of the highest legislative organ, we will support such development whole-heartedly."

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

October 8, 1974 No. 5711

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REVOLUTIONARY UNITY

It Is Necessary To Unswervingly Unite Well with the Great Majority

- some understanding from studying "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People"

by

the Party Committee of the Talien Red Flag Shipyard

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 13, 1974)

In the Marxist-Leninist work "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," the great leader Chairman Mao, through applying the law of unity of opposites, has scientifically analyzed the classes, class contradictions and class struggle existing in the historical period of socialism, put forward the brilliant idea that it is necessary to correctly distinguish and handle the contradictions between the enemy and ourselves and the contradictions among the people, and at the same time, stressed the need of "bringing all positive factors into play, uniting with everyone that can be united with, and doing everything possible to turn negative factors into positive ones so as to serve the great cause of building a socialist society." This is a powerful ideological weapon for us to triumphantly carry out the socialist revolution and construction. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the serious study of this teaching of Chairman Mao is of very great practical significance in unswervingly uniting well with the great majority, firmly grasping the general orientation of the struggle and carrying this great political and ideological struggle through to the end.

Chairman Mao points out, "The unification of our country, the unity of our people and the unity of our various nationalities--these are

the basic guarantees of the sure triumph of our cause." To unite well with the great majority and make revolution together--this is a basic Marxist principle and also a basic experience in continuously scoring victories in the proletarian revolutionary cause. The proletarian revolution is the greatest revolution promoting the welfare of the overwhelming majority in the history of mankind. So long as the broad masses of the people understand this truth, they can surely rally around the proletarian political Party and struggle for their own emancipation. The chieftains of all opportunist lines within the Party represent the interests of an extremely small minority of people of the landlord and bourgeois classes. Out of their own class nature, they will naturally oppose unity with the overwhelming majority. In the great practice of leading the Chinese revolution, Chairman Mao has all along adhered to the principle of rallying the great majority and carried out a protracted and untiring struggle against the conduct of the "Left" and Right opportunists within the Party in splitting up the revolutionary ranks and disrupting revolutionary unity. Through the great proletarian cultural revolution, in the struggle to smash the two anti-Party cliques headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, Chairman Mao has again clearly put forward three basic principles, "Practice Marxism and not revisionism; unite and don't split; be open and aboveboard and don't intrigue and conspire." This shows that whether or not unity is properly promoted is in essence a question of principle bearing on the practice Marxism or revisionism. This is Chairman Mao's summation of the experience of struggle between two lines in our Party in the past 50-odd years and also a summation of the fresh experience gained in the great proletarian cultural revolution. We must have a deep grasp of it and bear it firmly in mind.

Recalling the fighting course of our plant since the great cultural revolution, we deeply feel that because we have responded to Chairman Mao's great call, realized the great unity of the proletarian revolutionaries and united with the great majority, we have scored a new victory in establishing a "three-in-one combination" revolutionary committee and in properly handling struggle-criticism-transformation and have thus continuously developed the excellent situation in revolution and production. Under the slogan of "unite to win still greater victories," put forward at the Party's 9th National Congress, we have seriously carried out to the letter the various proletarian policies of the Party and consolidated and developed the fruits of the great revolutionary unity, to enable the broad masses of workers, cadres and revolutionary intellectuals to unite closely and make contributions toward the rapid transformation of the features of our plant. Since the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, through adhering to the guideline of grasping revolution and promoting production and doggedly fighting in unity, we have taken only eight months to accomplish the task of designing and building our country's first 24,000-ton tanker. In the face of the excellent situation in the whole plant and in light of the launching of one giant 10,000-ton vessel after another, we have come to understand better the great truth that unity is strength and unity is victory.

Chairman Mao points out, "We are confronted by two different types of social contradictions--contradictions between ourselves and the enemy and

contradictions among the people. These two types of contradictions are totally different in nature." The current in-depth movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is a political and ideological struggle through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure. As the struggle is acute and the conditions complicated, the two different types of contradictions are sometimes liable to get mixed up. Especially a handful of class enemies who are not reconciled to their defeat often hide themselves in the gutters to whip up sinister winds and ignes fatui exploit the contradictions among the people andstir up trouble. We must especially be on the alert against this and correctly distinguish and handle the two different types of contradictions. Proceeding from actual conditions, we must properly solve the various problems appearing in the movement, unite with the great majority and carry the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius through to the end.

We must realize that in order to properly unite with the great majority, we must first lead the masses to grasp firmly the general orientation of the struggle, direct the spearhead of struggle at all times against the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, and expose and criticize in depth their counter-revolutionary crime in plotting for the restoration of capitalism.

When the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius was at the start,the contradiction between the leadership of our plant and the masses was once relatively prominent. How to correctly solve this contradiction? Through study, our Party committee came to understand that the key to a proper solution of the contradiction between the leadership and the masses lay in the leadership and in whether the leading cadres were capable of adopting a correct attitude toward mass criticism. The revolutionary masses sharply criticized the shortcomings and errors of the leading cadres entirely because they showed political concern for the cadres and wanted to help the leading cadres to lay down their burdens, go to the front with light equipment and lead better the mass movement.

The cadres of our Communist Party should cultivate the habit of working under the criticism and supervision of the masses, welcome and support mass criticism and can in no way become hopping mad whenever they are touched and upbraid the masses. Only in this way can we take the initiative in leading the movement.

With unified understanding, we took the lead in going among the masses and especially among those basic-level units with a relatively great concentration of views to humbly listen to the criticisms and views of the masses. Meanwhile, we courageously stood in the van of the mass movement, energetically led the masses to lay hold of the general orientation of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, vigorously criticized Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary crime in imitating Confucius to "subdue one's self and return to propriety" in a vain attempt to restore capitalism. In association with the realities of the struggle between two enterprise-building lines in our plant, we also hit back at the reactionary trend of thought to negate of the great cultural revolution and practice restoration and retrogression.

Regarding the individual leading comrades against whom the masses have made a greater number of complaints, so long as theirs are not problems between the enemy and ourselves, we lay an emphasis on helping them assume a correct attitude toward the movement and toward themselves, and uniting them in criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius. Because we are not entangled with some concrete problems but have laid a firm hold on the general orientation of the struggle, we have correctly handled the contradictions between the leadership and the masses and thus further strengthened the militant unity between the leadership and the masses. In the whole plant, there has appeared the vigorous situation of those at the higher and lower levels fighting together against a common enemy in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, Chairman Mao profoundly pointed out, "There is no fundamental clash of interests within the working class." Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, there is no reason whatsoever for the working class to split into two big irreconcilable organizations." In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we have more consciously carried out this directive of Chairman Mao and resolutely upheld and strengthened the unity of the ranks of workers in the whole plant. When the movement gradually deepens to involve some concrete problems in the local area, the relevant unit and the relevant department, it is normal that there will arise within the working class views of all kinds and even heated debates. This is a controversy in line with the general orientation of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. We should guide the working masses to correctly handle these differences of opinion according to the principle of seeking major similarities in spite of slight differences.

In the movement, our plant for a time witnessed the phenomenon of some workers competing for superiority and vying to be the victor due to differences of opinion, and there even appeared the signs of factional differences. After discovering these conditions, we opportunely reviewed Chairman Mao's teachings and recalled the experiences and lessons drawn from the great cultural revolution together with the masses. We helped them keep a watchful eye on the plot of bad people to exploit the contradictions within the working class to split up the revolutionary ranks. For some individual comrades who failed to wake up for the time being, we adopted "the method of discussion, the method of criticism and the method of persuasion and education" and carried out arduous and careful ideological work. Without dampening their revolutionary enthusiasm, we patiently guided them back to the correct orbit of maintaining revolutionary unity.

We hold that on the question of upholding unity, we must dare to give guidance and make criticism and cannot be timid. This approach is basically different from the method of using various excuses to direct the spearhead of struggle at the masses and provoking a section of people to suppress another section. Only by so doing can we continuously strengthen the unity of the working class and firmly grasp the general orientation of the struggle and isolate and attack to the maximum a handful of class enemies.

In this work, Chairman Mao also teaches us, "Our arduous cause of socialist construction needs the largest possible number of intellectuals in its service." In light of the concrete conditions of our plant, we feel that to seriously carry out to the letter the Party's policy toward intellectuals, unite with them in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and help them in the transformation of the world outlook in struggle is also an important problem that ought to be seriously solved in the movement.

After the great cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work and through the criticism of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the broad masses of engineering and technical personnel of our plant have received profound education and undergone tremendous changes in their spiritual outlook. Many people could more consciously integrate themselves with the working masses, transform the old ideas and make certain contributions in the battle to develop our shipbuilding industry by maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts. However, many of them are more deeply poisoned by the revisionist line and affected by the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and there are still problems of one kind or another about how to cope with the needs of the new revolutionary situation.

When criticizing the manifestation and influence of the revisionist enterprise-building line in association with the reality in our plant, some workers have put up some big-character posters against the engineering and technical personnel, thus causing some engineers and technicians to show nervous tension. To counter this situation, we have separately carried out ideological work for the working masses and the engineering and technical personnel. The masses are made to understand that although some engineers and technicians are executors of the revisionist enterprise-building line, they are, in a certain sense, also victims of the erroneous line. We could not direct the spearhead of criticism against them and push them over to the side of the erroneous line but must unite with them in fighting. Meanwhile, we must educate the engineering and technical personnel to realize their own gap in the transformation of the world outlook, recognize the need to adopt a correct attitude toward mass criticism, humbly receive re-education from the working class, take an active part in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, transform the old way of thinking in struggle and eliminate the influence of the revisionist line.

Because we do things in strict accordance with the intellectual policy of the Party, the broad masses of workers fervently unite with the engineering and technical personnel to criticize Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company for advocating the capitulationist and treasonable reactionary fallacy of "it is better to buy ships than to build them, and it is better to charter ships than to buy them" and wildly pushing the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the slavish comprador philosophy. Through criticism, the revolutionary enthusiasm of the engineering and technical personnel has been further aroused and their activism brought into play. Through close cooperation, the designing personnel and the working masses

have in a relatively short period accomplished the task of designing our country's first 24,000-ton tanker and played a positive role in solving the key technical problem of "turning over and joining together" the rear end of the hull.

We realize that in order to unswervingly unite with the great majority, we must make good the strong solidarity of the Party committee itself. The Party committee must advocate the practice of "letting all people have their say," and not the practice of "what I say counts." On the basis of fully developing democracy, we must adhere to the principle of collective leadership and form a strong core of leadership through unfolding active ideological struggle.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Policy and tactics are the life of the Party." We must unite with the great majority by relying on Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the prestige of the Party's policy, on correctly distinguishing and handling the two different types of contradictions, and especially on correctly handling the contradictions among the people. It should be admitted that the two different types of contradictions which are interwoven are liable to getting confused and cannot be distinguished at once. However, as the worker-comrades have aptly said, for the lack of eyesight, we should fall back on the telescope and the microscope. Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought is the telescope and microscope in the political field. We are determined to "read and study seriously and have a grasp of Marxism," to strictly distinguish and correctly handle the contradictions between the enemy and ourselves and the contradictions among the people, to further unite well with the great majority, to continuously deepen the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in our plant under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and to carry out to the letter the task of consolidating the proletarian dictatorship down to the basic level.

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

Peking PLA Units Seriously Study Chairman Mao's Military Thought and Military Line and Penetratingly Criticize Lin Piao's Bourgeois Military Line

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 7, 1974)

(NCNA September 6, 1974) According to a report in the Chieh-fang-chün Pao, the PLA units in Peking recently convened a meeting for the exchange of experience in criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius at the basic level. During the meeting, we studied and discussed the main points of experience in the study of Chairman Mao's proletarian military thought and military line and the criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line by the 6th company of a certain unit under the Peking Garrison Command, and the 8th company of a certain unit of the Peking units.

Based on the penetrating criticism of the renegade and traitor Lin Piao's political line that followed the example of Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," in order to constantly deepen the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and enable the cadres and fighters study more properly Chairman Mao's military thought and military line, the 6th and 8th companies recently deepened their criticism for a time, in close conjunction with the reality of the two-line struggle, of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, starting from the criticism of his criminal acts in the two major campaigns--the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign. They obtained results and gained experience. The leading organs of the Peking units held that the criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line was an important aspect in the criticism of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and that the popularization of the experiences of the 6th and 8th companies was of great practical significance toward the study of Chairman Mao's military thought and military line, the penetrating, widespread and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and fundamentally strengthening the building of the people's armed forces. After hearing the introduction of the experiences of the 6th and the 8th company, the comrades who participated in the conference were deeply impressed and greatly enlightened. They were of the view that the following were a few aspects of the principal experiences of these two company units:

(1) Serious read books by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, with emphasis laid on studying the nine brilliant articles written by Chairman Mao during the war of liberation and his many other important instructions to grasp the ideological weapon. The contents of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line are disorderly and confused, are soaked with the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and full of idealism and metaphysics. The comrades of the 6th and 8th companies deeply feel that only by following Chairman Mao's teaching, "Read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism," seriously studying theories of revolution and grasping the stand, viewpoint and method of Marxism, could we grasp the mortal wound of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line for penetrating and thorough criticism. Consequently,

in the course of criticism, they pay attention to purposefully selecting the relevant writings of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao for study. They criticize Lin Piao's criminal act in resisting Chairman Mao's military line during the period of Liberation War, and seriously study Chairman Mao's nine brilliant essays: "The Truth About the Kuomintang Attacks," "Rent Reduction and Production Are Two Important Matters for the Defense of the Liberated Areas," "Policy for Work in the Liberated Areas for 1946," "Build Stable Base Areas in the Northeast," "Smash Chiang Kai-shek's Offensive by a War of Self-Defense," "Concentrate a Superior Force To Destroy the Enemy Forces One by One," "A Three Months' Summary," "The Present Situation and Our Tasks" and "On Setting Up a System of Reports." Through study, the cadres and fighters come to understand that during the war of liberation, Chairman Mao used the basic theories of Marxism to incisively analyze the situation at home and abroad, and formulate for our Party the correct political line and military line and a series of general and specific policies. Hence, they have deepened their understanding of Chairman Mao's military thought and military line, and effectively criticized Lin Piao's bourgeois military line. The fighters say that these nine brilliant essays by Chairman Mao are the programmatic documents of our Party in the political, military and economic fields during the period of Liberation War and powerful ideological weapons for our criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line. We must study them again and again.

(2) Exhibit Lin Piao's criminal acts in the Liaohsi-Shenyang and Peiping-Tientsin Campaigns, ripe off from Lin Piao his masks of "ever-victorious general" and "genius military strategist," and further see clearly that the victory of our revolutionary war is the outcome of Chairman Mao's brilliant and wise leadership and command, and a victory for Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. In order to usurp leadership in the Party and seize power, Lin Piao and his sworn confederates had for a long period of time used all kinds of despicable means to tamper with history, and extol Lin Piao as the "commander," "ever-victorious general," and "genius military strategist" in the two major campaigns--the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign. In order to expose the vicious intentions harbored by Lin Piao and his sworn confederates to tamper with history and in order to bare their political swindle of long standing, the comrades of the 6th and 8th companies read and discussed again and again the relevant documents of the Central Committee. They invited the veteran cadres who had taken part in the Liaohsi-Shenyang or Peiping-Tientsin Campaign to acquaint them with the situation. They clearly knew that the concepts of operations for these two major campaigns were formulated by Chairman Mao himself, that the disposition of the whole situation down to the methods of fighting at various stages were decided and directed by Chairman Mao himself, and that the victories won in these two major campaigns resulted from Chairman Mao's using the ten great principles of operation to bring into play to a high degree the might of the people's war, and were great victories for Chairman Mao's proletarian military thought and military line. However, in these two major campaigns, Lin Piao stubbornly took the Right-opportunist stand, incorrectly assessed the situation, feared the enemies as if they were tigers, and opposed Chairman Mao's brilliant and wise decisions on fighting a strategic battle of decision. He vainly attempted to carry out his

so-called "six tactical principles" and fight battles for routing the enemy and a war of attrition to oppose Chairman Mao's ten great principles of operation. He did not take the whole situation of the war into consideration, called for independence from the Party and vainly attempted to install himself as king in the Northeast. The 6th and 8th companies used facts to remove from Lin Piao the masks of "ever-victorious general" and "genius military strategist," and drove a wedge in the battle for deepening the criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line.

(3) Grasp the mortal wound of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," associate Lin Piao's bourgeois military line with his counter-revolutionary revisionist political line for criticism, and expose the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line. When the 6th and 8th companies exposed and criticized Lin Piao's criminal acts in undermining the two major campaigns--the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, they used the Marxist theory of the state and class-struggle viewpoint to analyze why Lin Piao opposed Chairman Mao's brilliant and wise decision on fighting a strategic battle of decision against the enemy and stubbornly adhered to the Right-opportunist stand. He actually wanted to prevent and oppose our Party from overthrowing Chiang Kai-shek, liberating the whole of China and implementing the revolutionary line to carry the revolution through to the end. During the period of socialism, Lin Piao distorted historical truth and disguised himself as a "genius military strategist." His sworn confederates wantonly extolled him as an "ever-victorious general." This was entirely for the purpose of realizing their program for staging a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat entitled "Outline of 'Project 571'," and creating counter-revolutionary public opinion for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and restoring capitalism. Through study and criticism, the comrades further understand that the political line determines the military line, and that the military line serves the political line. In criticizing Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, only by criticizing it in conjunction with his counter-revolutionary revisionist political line could we grasp the essence for penetrating and thorough criticism.

(4) Combine the criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line with the criticism of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and clearly recognize that the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are the important ideological sources of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line. In the course of criticizing Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, the 6th and 8th companies have studied the history of struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and analyzed the military statements and military practice of Lin Piao and Confucian school. They realize that the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are the important ideological sources not only of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist political line, but also of his bourgeois military line. Viewed from the reactionary goals of Confucius and Lin Piao, Confucius politically called for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," and in military affairs, he suggested that "the troops of propriety will have military accomplishments." He advocated that the army should serve the reactionary program for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety." Viewed from the guiding thoughts of the strategy

and tactics formulated by Lin Piao and the Confucian school, both are based upon idealist transcendentalism and metaphysics. Viewed from the attitudes taken by Lin Piao and the Confucian school toward the deciding factors of the outcome of a war, both are based on historical idealism and "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class." The reactionary military thoughts of Lin Piao and the Confucian school are imbued with the same spirit.

(5) Take the lead in boldly arousing the masses and fighting a people's war to criticize Lin Piao's bourgeois military line. The Party branches of the 6th and 8th companies walk ahead of the movement, with the cadres taking the lead in study and criticism. They constantly publicize among the comrades the great significance of criticizing Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, and also organized everybody to study the advanced experience of the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants and the fraternal units. The cadres and fighters study together the topics for criticism, look through data together, and make criticism together. They fully play the role of the backbone theoretical force, and let the fighters mount the rostrum to give instructions, make criticism, relate war history and discuss their insights. They adopt diverse forms to extensively mobilize the masses, emancipate themselves ideologically, press forward after learning of the difficulties involved, fight with unflagging efforts and heroically and solidly carry out revolutionary mass criticism.

(6) Take study and criticism as a strong motive force for strengthening the building of company units, grasp revolution, promote production, work and preparedness against war, and outstandingly accomplish the various assignments. By seriously studying revolutionary theories and fiercely criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius, the 6th and 8th companies have raised the cadres and fighters' awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, aroused their revolutionary spirit for fighting in unity, grasped important things, promoted big operations, and set in motion the accomplishment of war preparedness and other work assignments. In the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, the 6th company has very satisfactorily fulfilled its garrison duties. The 8th company assigned to take charge of brick burning have in the past few months overfulfilled the target.

The comrades participating in the conference have seriously discussed the experience of the 6th and the 8th companies. All report that since the 6th and 8th companies have carried forward the dauntless revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act and are correct in orientation and method in strict accordance with the arrangements made by the Party Central Committee, their study of Chairman Mao's military thought and military line, and their experience in the criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line are worthy of our study.

The comrades at the conference are resolved to make use of these advanced experience in association with the conditions in their respective units to insure the deep-going, popularized and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

At this conference, six company units, including the 8th company of a certain unit of the armored forces of the Peking units, the 3rd company of the garrison battalion of the Peking units, the 9th company of a certain unit and its garrison company, the first company of a certain unit under the Tientsin Garrison Command, and the heavy artillery company of a certain unit, and Comrade Sun Shou-fang, a cadre of a certain unit under the Hopei military district separately gave accounts of their results and experience in the criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line and in the study of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. The conference also invited the workers of the Tientsin station under the Tientsin Railway Sub-Bureau and the representatives of the poor and lower-middle peasants of the Hsiaochinchuang brigade of Paoti hsien, Tientsin municipality, to relate their experience in the in-depth criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and publicize the history of the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school so as to give everybody a profound course of education and great encouragement.

* * *

A Brilliant and Wise Decision in Strategy

by

Chang Tun (张墩), deputy division commander of a certain division of the Peking units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 7, 1974)

In November 1948 when the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign had just ended in victory and fighting at the Huai-Hai Campaign was at its height, our great leader Chairman Mao was so far-sighted as to foresee that the course of the war of liberation would be much shorter. With the courage of a proletarian revolutionary, he boldly decided to launch the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, and personally formulated the concept of operations for the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign. Chairman Mao made this brilliant and wise decision on the basis of a scientific analysis and correct appraisal of the situation at that time.

Chairman Mao's great strategic decision fully reflected the pressing desire of the people of our country and the broad masses of commanders and fighters of our army, and was warmly supported by the commanders and fighters. At that time, our troops were being regrouped for training in the area of Central Hopei. After the news of Chairman Mao's decision to initiate the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign was received, the cadres and fighters ran around to tell each other of the news, and there was no need to mention how excited they were. Our cadres and fighters freely discussed the situation of the victorious progress of the war of liberation, and clearly saw that after the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, the political and military situation in the whole country was very favorable to our side. Our army was not only superior in quality, but also superior in number. As the liberated areas were consolidated and expanded, the constant rehabilitation and development of production could provide the front with an endless supply of manpower and material resources. On the contrary, under the heavy attack of our army, the Kuomintang troops were in a demoralized state. The 600,000 enemy troops in the North China theater of war were harassed with the defense of the Tangshan-Tientsin-Peiping-Changchiak'ou line and had become "birds frightened by the twang of a bow." Consequently, the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, if properly fought, would be of tremendous significance to the early realization of the great goal of liberating the whole of China. At that time, the cadres and fighters were full of confidence in fighting and victory, and they were in a high mood.

Take for example the company to which I belonged. In less than a day, the Party branch received more than 90 letters of resolution requesting combat assignments. The fighters crawled through and laid on the snow, consciously underwent hard training to acquire skills for slaying the enemy, and actively made proper preparations for combat. After receiving the order to make a forced march on Changchiak'ou and Hsinpaoan, to encircle and cut up the enemy troops, the commanders and fighters were full of excitement for combat. They ignored fatigue, kept on making the forced march and triumphantly completed the mission of encircling and annihilating the 35th Army--the "trump card" of the Kuomintang.

"The richest source of power to wage war lies in the masses of the people." When we were at the border region of Shansi, Chahar and Hopei, we also personally realized that the time was ripe for a decisive battle. This found expression not only in the balance of military and economic forces, but also in the balance of manpower and popular support. We saw with our own eyes that after land reform, the broad masses of peasants in the liberated areas had greatly enhanced their political awareness, and there were profound changes in their spiritual outlook. They were not satisfied with the land assigned to them and leading a better life, for they hoped for the early liberation of the whole of China. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants strove to develop production, in order to get ready adequate grain and material supplies for supporting fighting at the front. When Chairman Mao's brilliant and wise decision on launching the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign reached the border region, all villages convened meetings for briefing and rousing the troops and organized the people to form stretcher bearing units, transportation units and first aid units. The masses of the people were busy with production on the one hand, and on the other hand they were trained to support the front. What were especially unforgettable were the moving scenes of parents sending their sons, and wives sending their husbands to war, and brothers competing to go to the battle. Some old poor peasants brought their only son again and again to the troops for enlistment. Some newly-wed couples jointly wrote letters of determination to express their resolution in registering themselves for the front. When we saw these, we all deeply felt the brilliance and wisdom of Chairman Mao's decision, and the inexhaustible strength in us.

Chairman Mao used dialectical materialism and historical materialism to scientifically analyze the situation of the revolution at that time, made the strategic decision on rapidly launching the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, and formulated the most correct concept of operations for the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign. However, the bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao stood antagonistic to the revolutionary people. Starting from subjective idealism, he erroneously estimated the situation, and failed to see either the oncoming doom of Chiang Kai-shek's reactionary rule or the enormous active role played by the broad masses of the people in pushing forward the revolutionary cause. He failed to see the objective situation of the impending liberation of the whole country, and stubbornly opposed Chairman Mao's great strategic decision and correct policy of operation. He postponed again and again the sending of troops to the south of the Great Wall, and after he went there, he again called for attacking Nank'ou first in order to drive the enemy in North China to the south of the Yangtze or the Northwest, delay the progress of the Chinese revolution and hinder the forward movement of the wheel of history. However, historical development is independent of the wild dreams of a handful of careerists. Under the brilliant leadership and command of Chairman Mao, the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign won a glorious victory, and quickly brought about the liberation of the whole country. Since liberation, the socialist revolution and socialist construction have made headway by leaps and bounds. And Lin Piao, who vainly attempted to turn back the wheel of history, has been smashed into smithereens by the giant wheel of history that rolls forward!

* * *

The Part Must Submit to the Whole

by

Fan Ya-wen (范雅文), division commander of a certain division of the Peking armed forces

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 7, 1974)

Chairman Mao taught us: "When a strategic commander is at a strategic stage, he should consider the next few stages and at least should take the next stage into consideration. In the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, the great leader Chairman Mao viewed the war as a whole, formulated the policy of encircling and annihilating the enemies in North China on the spot to prevent them from escaping to the south or to the west. However, starting from the Right opportunist stand, the bourgeois careerist Lin Piao devised all ways and means to sabotage and interfere with this correct policy of Chairman Mao's.

During the period of the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, I was a company commander of the North China Field Army, who took part in fighting for the liberation of Changchiak'ou. According to Chairman Mao's instructions, my unit encircled Changchiak'ou together with other fraternal units. At that time, our army was not only superior in quality, but had also surpassed the enemy in number. The morale of the broad masses of commanders and fighters was high, and they eagerly waited for fighting. Provided we initiated the attack, we were confident that we could annihilate completely the enemy defending Changchiak'ou in one breath. However, we did not launch the attack immediately because we clearly knew that Chairman Mao had a complete plan for the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign. For the sake of firmly implementing Chairman Mao's instructions, our Party branch organized everybody to conduct study and discussion so as to make them understand that "if a proposal appears only for a partial situation, but not for the situation as a whole, then the part must give way to the whole. Conversely, if the proposal is not feasible for the part but is feasible in the light of the situation as a whole, again the part must give way to the whole." With this kind of understanding, the commanders and fighters had even greater faith in Chairman Mao's brilliant and wise command.

In order to prevent the enemies at Changchiak'ou from breaking through the encirclement, the commanders and fighters braved the severe cold to build strong defense works on the snow-covered and ice-bound land. The fighters piled up layers of earth and sprinkled each layer with water. They were determined not to let the enemies escape from their positions. They also composed a rhyme: "The ferrous concrete pillboxes are strongly built, and cannot be destroyed by planes and artillery. The enemies can hardly escape even if they have wings." When the encircled enemies waited for an opportunity to launch a counter-attack, the broad masses of commanders and fighters carried forward the spirit of fighting bravely and fearing no sacrifice. All of them fought bravely, firmly held their

positions and did not permit the enemies to run away. In this way our army encircled the enemies at Changchiak'ou for half a month and made the encirclement as impregnable as an iron pail. When the general offensive was launched, our army annihilated at one stroke more than 54,000 enemies like slicing apart a piece of bamboo.

When the part of the battle of Changchiak'ou was viewed from the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign as a whole, we more profoundly understood Chairman Mao's instruction that before the completion of the entire strategic encirclement and the disposition of tactical operations for cutting up the enemies, "in particular, you must not wipe out the enemy forces at Changchiak'ou, Hsinpaoan and Nank'ou." Chairman Mao's policy was to lure the enemies into sending reinforcements to the west and to pin down main enemy forces in North China along the Peiping-Suiyuan line so that it would be difficult for the enemies to make up their minds to escape by sea. By adopting the policy of encircling Changchiak'ou without attacking it, we held back the enemy forces in Peiping and Tientsin, and won time for the Northeast Field Army to move its main forces to the south of the Great Wall and for completing the strategic encirclement of the enemy forces at Peiping and Tientsin. This played an important role in guaranteeing total annihilation of the enemy troops in North China. According to Chairman Mao's plan of operations at that time, we abandoned the favorable opportunity for fighting a partial battle in order to grasp the favorable opportunity for fighting a battle for the whole situation. We encircled the enemies without attacking them for the sake of totally wiping out the enemies in the whole situation. Encirclement without attacking was a brilliant decision Chairman Mao made for the whole situation, and also a good move made by Chairman Mao for grasping the entire situation at the critical juncture. "Without keeping the whole game on mind, it would not be possible to make a real good move."

However, Lin Piao started from the Right-opportunist stand and wantonly resisted the instructions of Chairman Mao and the Party. Chairman Mao instructed the main forces of the Northeast Field Army to go to the south of the Great Wall ahead of the timetable, but Lin Piao resorted to procrastination. Chairman Mao called for the concealment of the movement of the troops to the south of the Great Wall, but Lin Piao ordered the rear guard to take the Shanhaikuan route, thus exposing the operations designed for our army. Chairman Mao asked him to cut off the ties of the enemies at Peiping and Tientsin, and the enemies' route of retreat by sea, but Lin Piao arbitrarily called for attacking first Nank'ou in order to drive the enemies away. We can see from this that Lin Piao was basically not any "genius military strategist," but a big warlord who had no brain for strategy and did not obey orders.

* * *

HUNAN KWEICHOW RAILWAY

New Railway to Southwest China Completed

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

a new railway extending from hunan province in central south china to kweichow province in the southwest has been completed and opened to traffic.

the railway starts at chuchou, a city near changsha, capital of hunan province, and terminates at kweiyang, capital of kweichow province. running parallel to the lunghai railway north of the yangtze river, it joins the railway from shanghai to chuchou on the east and the kweiyang-kunming railway on the west to form china's east-west trunk line south of the yangtze.

the hunan-kweichow railway was completed in two years, from october 1970 to october 1972. apart from two short sections built from the terminals previously, the project involved a length of 632 kilometres.

the railway winds through towering mountains and crosses five major rivers. the builders had to cope with gullies and rapids, eroded caves, faults, underground rivers, shifting sands and soft soil. the combined length of bridges and tunnels accounts for 23 per cent of the total. the stone and earth excavated, if built into an embankment one metre in height and in width, are sufficient to circle the equator twice.

the railway was built at a high speed. the engineering quality was good, and the cost relatively low. this embodies the spirit of the party's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism." it is a fruitful gain of the great proletarian cultural revolution and a great victory for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

many minority nationalities live in compact community in szechwan, yunnan and kweichow provinces in southwest china. yet the yunnan-kweichow plateau, with its high altitudes, dense forests, turbulent rivers and precipitous mountain paths, presented much difficulty to communication and transport.

after the founding of new china, the three southwest provinces were linked with other parts of china by the newly built chengtu-chungking, paochi-chengtu, szechwan-kweichow, kweiyang-kunming, chengtu-kunming and kweichow-kwangsi railways. but communication with the industrially developed areas in east and central china still involved some detours. completion of the new hunan-kweichow railway has shortened the distance between southwest china and those areas.

in the two years since the railway was opened to traffic new cities and towns and industries have gone up along the line. the railway lends much impetus to economic development in the areas inhabited by the miao, tuchia, tung and other minority nationalities in western hunan and southeastern kweichow.

several hundred thousand railway builders coming from various nationalities displayed their revolutionary enthusiasm generated in the cultural revolution and accelerated the progress of the project. a tunnel of more than 2,000 metres driven through hsuehfeng mountain, the longest on the hunan section of the railway, was completed in eight months.

STABLE AND SOLID SOCIALIST ECONOMY

China's Socialist Economy on Stable, Solid Basis

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1974)

over the past 25 years the chinese people have turned the poor and backward old china into a socialist country with initial prosperity under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung and the communist party of china.

as a result of the fulfilment of three five-year plans and the construction for the first three and a half years of the fourth five-year plan, china has established a solid socialist economic base. with improved farming conditions, she has strengthened her ability to resist natural disasters. she is now able to increase agricultural production considerably in the face of minor natural disasters and keep the loss at a minimum in the face of major ones. good harvests have been reaped for the last 12 consecutive years. the output of grain and industrial crops is enough to satisfy both the people's basic needs and those of developing industry. industry is beginning to provide agriculture and other branches of the national economy with essential raw materials, fuel and technical equipment, satisfy the domestic market and expand its exports. the economy is now equitably distributed. a number of large key projects have been built in the interior and industry is no longer concentrated in the coastal areas. with stable prices and a thriving market, china has become a country without either internal or external debts. all this marks a big stride toward the goal of building china into a land with an independent and fairly comprehensive industry and national economy.

under the triple yoke of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism, old china was extremely backward economically. without enough grain and cotton to supply herself, she imported grain every year from the mid-nineteenth century. she was plagued by perennial problems of inflation, rocketing commodity prices and shrinking markets. the labouring people lived in dire poverty. when new china was founded, industry, 70 per cent of which was light industry, accounted for only about 30 per cent of the total industrial and agricultural output value. technical and production levels were very low. it was on this tattered basis that china proceeded with the stupendous task of building a socialist economy.

proceeding from her actual conditions, china has blazed a new trail in developing her economy by making full use of her resources, relying on domestic accumulation and the wisdom and strength of the people and by undertaking construction self-reliantly.

after its founding in 1949, new china confiscated the enterprises run by imperialism and bureaucrat-capitalism, carried out land reform, democratic reform and a series of other revolutionary movements. this sparked the enthusiasm of the workers and peasants and spurred the rehabilitation and development of industry and agriculture. in 1952 china outstripped all previous levels in the output of major industrial and agricultural products. the rehabilitation and development of the national economy smashed the blockade of the imperialists and provided the necessary prerequisites for planned socialist economic construction.

by 1956 china had basically brought about the socialist transformation of agriculture, handicrafts and capitalist industry and commerce. the radical changes in the relations of production gave an impetus to the development of the productive forces. with unprecedented enthusiasm, the peasants who had embarked on collectivization swung into construction of water-control and other farmland improvement projects and worked for high yields. the workers displayed the revolutionary spirit of the leading class of the state and constantly raised industrial production. china overfulfilled her first five-year plan in 1957. it was the first time that the chinese people had their own industries producing aircraft, motor vehicles, machine tools, power-generating equipment, metallurgical and mining equipment and other new products.

under the guidance of the general line laid down by chairman mao, "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", in 1958 a great leap forward took place in china's national economy. people's communes were established in the countryside. total industrial and agricultural output value that year was 55 per cent

higher than in 1957. continued advances in industry and agriculture enabled the country to fulfil the major targets set for the second five-year plan two years ahead of schedule..

the soviet revisionist khrushchov renegade clique in 1960 perfidiously withdrew all its experts from china, tore up hundreds of agreements and contracts and stopped supplying important equipment in an attempt to sabotage china's socialist construction. under chairman mao's leadership, the chinese people, working with a will and self-reliantly, defeated the plot of soviet revisionism to sabotage. china's industry, science and technology continued making progress on an independent road.

the third and fourth five-year plans for developing china's national economy have been carried out in the heat of the great proletarian cultural revolution, which smashed the bourgeois headquarters of liu shao-chi and then of lin piao, consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat and the socialist economic base, sparked the revolutionary zeal of the people and accelerated the development of the social productive forces. the national economy continued developing at a fairly high speed. in 1970 china overfulfilled the major industrial and agricultural production targets for the third five-year plan. china had a bigger grain output increase in 1965-73 than in the pre-cultural revolution period 1950-65. gross industrial output in 1973 was more than double the 1965 figure.

where do the resources, funds, equipment and personnel come from for china's socialist economic construction? the chinese experience answers: self-reliance.

china has built the taching, takang, shengli and other oilfields, and modern oil refineries and petro-chemical complexes. she is self-sufficient in both variety and output of oil products and now exports oil and oil products from a surplus.

the people of the nine provinces south of the yangtze river have located a great number of coalfields, opened many of them and produced a great amount of coal. this changed the long-standing situation in which coal had to be transported from the north to the south. china is now self-sufficient in ores for her iron and steel industry thanks to the opening of many new mines.

china relies mainly on herself for machinery. not all existing equipment is up to date. however, with wisdom and creativeness the working class is able to make new machinery up to modern standards out of ordinary equipment. the performance of some old machines has been greatly raised after being technically transformed. after two decades of hard work the machine-building industry is able to supply the various branches of the national economy with complete sets of equipment.

china does not rely on foreign loans or increase her people's burden to accumulate funds for socialist economic construction, she depends entirely on accumulation by socialist enterprises. with the enthusiasm of the people for socialism, it is possible to create great wealth. mass movements for increasing production and practising economy have been carried out in state-owned enterprises.

today, china's annual revenue is a dozen times what it was in the early years after the founding of the people's republic. her present annual investments in industrial capital construction are several times more than her entire annual revenue in the early post-liberation years. the people also follow the policy of building the country through diligence and thrift, and apply this all the way from managing households to enterprises and all other undertakings in order to save all possible money for the construction of the country.

part of china's engineers and technicians are trained in schools but a still greater number are trained through practical experience in factories. the method of close cooperation among leading cadres, technicians and workers in production and construction has not only greatly accelerated the progress of science and technology but trained tens of thousands of experts of worker origin.

in her socialist economic construction china pays attention to cooperation and exchange with other countries on the basis of equality and mutual benefit. but she does not rely on others. the chinese experience shows that the economy of a given country can be developed at a fairly fast pace provided the country relies on itself. on the contrary, reliance on foreign countries would only bind the people hand and foot, hamper the progress of economic construction and harm political and economic independence.

in her socialist economic construction, china has adhered to the general line for developing the national economy formulated by chairman mao: "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor." in planning her consideration is set in the order of agriculture, light industry and heavy industry so that all three make steady progress.

parallel with developing her heavy industry, china pays close attention to the development of agriculture and light industry. grain production in 1973 was more than double that of 1949. there have been great increases in various industrial crops. the development of agriculture provides light industry with raw materials and markets and promotes the development of light industry. total output value of light industry in 1973 was a dozen times that of 1949. the development of agriculture and light industry provides markets and funds for heavy industry, enabling it to develop faster. the rapid development of

heavy industry in turn provides a growing amount of technical equipment for the modernization of farming and the development of light industry. heavy industry therefore plays its leading role in the national economy.

the successes in china's socialist economic construction are the fruit of the hard effort of her hundreds of millions of people under the leadership of the chinese communist party and the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. in two mass movements -- "in industry, learn from taching" and "in agriculture, learn from tachai" -- the workers and peasants of the country learn from the workers of the taching oilfield and the peasants of the tachai production brigade, and work in the spirit of hard work and self-reliance, thus enabling china's national economy to develop rapidly and steadily.

SELF-SUFFICIENCY IN GRAIN

How China Achieves Self-Sufficiency in Grain

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

china has self-reliantly solved the problem of feeding its near 800 million. whether in the city or in the countryside, in remote mountain villages or in disaster-stricken areas, all are assured of their daily meals.

in a quarter of a century, china has been turned from a country of perpetual grain shortage into one with enough to eat and to spare.

according to the ministry of agriculture and forestry, china's grain output in 1973 exceeded 250 million tons, more than double that of 1949. though its population is now close to 800 million, the average grain share per capita has increased by more than 100 kilogrammes, compared with 1949, the year of liberation.

state grain reserves have been increasing. the production teams under the people's communes and many peasant households have their own reserves. this means that grain consumption by the whole nation is ensured in a lean as well as a bumper year.

hunger and poverty haunted the working people in old china, when farm production sagged under the ruthless exploitation and oppression by the reactionary rulers.

millions would die of starvation in a year of crop failure. food remained a problem that was not and could not possibly be solved at that time..

imperialist prophets once insolently alleged that new china was unable to solve that problem either. the social-imperialists, too, slanderously described the chinese people as "living on wild herbs". their shameless assertions, however, have been dashed to pieces by the fact of china's increasing farm production.

new china is a country led by chairman mao and the chinese communist party and a country of which the people are the masters. chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the superiority of the socialist system and the collective strength of the more than 50,000 people's communes have made it possible for new china to solve the grain problem step by step.

china's fundamental policy in solving this problem is to rely on the collective strength of the masses and increase farm production by making full use of domestic agricultural resources. hundreds of millions of peasants have been mobilized in a battle to remake nature and develop agriculture according to the vastly different conditions of different areas.

one important task under this gigantic plan is to change the conditions in the traditionally disaster-ridden, low-yield and grain-deficient areas. how this was done can be seen in the example of the provinces of hopei, shantung and honan and the northern parts of kiangsu and anhwei provinces on the yellow river, the huai and the haiho, all rivers notorious in chinese history for the damage they had done to the life and property of the people. relying on their own strength, the millions of people in these areas worked hard to improve soil, harness rivers, sink wells and build other projects and finally achieved self-sufficiency in grain. hopei, honan and shantung garnered twice as much grain in 1973 as in 1949 or even more and all three provinces sold surplus grain to the state. the long-time dependence of the northern areas on grain supply from the south is coming to an end -- a fact of great significance to the country in solving the food problem.

tachai production brigade in the taihang mountains, over 1,000 metres above sea level, is a national pace-setter in agriculture. it provides an example of the dauntless heroism of the peasants in the fight to rearrange china's rural landscape under the guidance of mao tsetung thought. keeping to the socialist road and working collectively, the tachai peasants levelled hill-tops to enlarge farmland, quarried stone to build embankments and turned hill slopes into terraced fields. most of the farmland there now give high and stable yield. the brigade now reaps more than 7.5 tons of grain per hectare as against some 0.75 tons before.

a mass movement to emulate tachai has swept rural china since chairman mao issued the call "in agriculture, learn from tachai". water conservancy and other farm improvement projects were built throughout the country. alongside the big ones financed by the state, myriads of smaller ones have been completed by people's communes and production brigades.

as a result, china's irrigated area has increased enormously. rivers that used to cause serious floods have in the main been brought under control and made to benefit farming. total forest area in the country is now more than double that at the time of liberation.

large tracts of desert, alkaline, swampy and arid land have been transformed into fertile fields. many counties have increased their farm output by 100 per cent or more within a short space of time.

where the natural conditions are more favourable, particularly in areas along the middle and lower reaches of the yangtze, the commune members have worked for still higher output by farming more scientifically and tapping production potential. relying on the strength of the collective economy and with help from the state, they have systematically increased irrigation facilities and the supply of fertilizer, improved soil and stepped up farm mechanization. thus they have built a number of agricultural bases that give stable high yield and provide the state with large quantities of marketable grain irrespective of drought or water-logging. among these are the yangtze delta in east china and the pearl river delta in the south. these bases have played an important role in feeding the nation and meeting the needs of national construction. there are now more than 200 counties and municipalities in china which each provide the state with 50,000 to 350,000 tons of marketable grain annually.

efforts have been made to increase unit yield through intensive farming and all-round implementation of the "eight-point charter for agriculture" (soil improvement, water control, rational application of fertilizer, improved seed strains, rational close planting, plant protection, field management and improvement of farm implements). in many areas, the people's communes have improved the cropping system according to local conditions, introduced a set of scientific methods for all kinds of farm work from levelling the land to harvesting, and increased multiple cropping acreage. most of the areas in northern china now reap two crops a year instead of the previous one, while triple-cropping acreage is increasing yearly in the south. a general increase in unit yield has been recorded in all parts of china. quite a few counties and municipalities in the south have surpassed 10.5 tons in per-hectare grain yield.

guided by the policy of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor", party organizations throughout the country and people of all trades and professions are lending a hand to agricultural production. cadres at various levels often go to the countryside to take part in physical labour and help solve problems arising from the development of agriculture.

there has been a fairly rapid increase in the supply of farm machinery, chemical fertilizer, insecticides, etc. compared with 1965, china's output of tractors increased six-fold in 1973 while that of internal combustion engines for irrigation and drainage increased more than seven-fold. output of chemical fertilizer, electricity for rural consumption and insecticides, too, has risen by a big margin. this has provided better conditions for farming.

the state has also increased its financial support for agriculture. its investments in agriculture last year was nearly double that of 1958. on the other hand, agricultural tax is fixed irrespective of the increase in production. therefore, it now accounts for only five per cent of farm output as against some 12 per cent in the early post-liberation years. the state also pursues a price policy that greatly benefits the peasants. on many occasions it has raised the purchasing prices for farm and side-line products and lowered the prices of manufactured goods for rural use.

chairman mao has said: "revolution plus production can solve the problem of feeding the population." since liberation china has carried out a series of social revolutions in the countryside, ranging from the land reform and the establishment of mutual-aid teams, agricultural producers' co-operatives and then the people's communes to the constant socialist education movements. this has ensured the advance of the countryside along the socialist road. but the advance was no plain sailing. there were interferences by the counter-revolutionary revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao, who tried to undermine the collective economy and restore capitalism in the rural areas. guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the masses of chinese peasants have perseveringly criticized revisionism and capitalist tendencies and thus consolidated the positions of socialism in the countryside and developed farm production. the increase in grain output during the eight years between 1965 and 1973 surpassed that of the 15 years (1950-1965) before the great proletarian cultural revolution.

socialist new china is a developing country. it has not yet attained a high level in agriculture production. but the potential is great. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the chinese people are working with even greater revolutionary vigour for the further development of agriculture.

TECHNICAL PERSONNEL

New China Trains Her Own Technical Personnel

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 24, 1974)

there has been a considerable progress in new china's socialist industrial construction since its founding 25 years ago. where do her technical personnel come from? as an answer to the question, liaoning province in the northeast, one of the bases of heavy industry in china, has tens of thousands of engineers and technicians, 85 per cent of whom are workers trained after the founding of new china.

in liaoning's metallurgical, coal mining, oil, machine-building, chemical, communications and other industries, both factories and mines with only a few hundred workers and big enterprises employing 10,000 people upwards train their own technicians from among the workers in addition to technicians who are graduates from regular higher technical institutes. liaoning now boasts a technical force that not only meets basically the need of its own industrial development but can spare a number for the construction in other parts of the country.

in china, provinces and municipalities with relatively developed industries are entrusted with the task of training technical personnel for the less developed areas, which also try to train some technicians themselves. technical personnel graduated every year from technical schools and higher institutes of technology are assigned to jobs in various parts of the country by the state according to an overall plan.

liaoning had a very weak technical force in the early days of liberation. before liberation, imperialism laid hands on its industry and the foreign bosses would not let chinese workers master technical skills and no chinese was ever allowed to have anything to do with important technology. after liberation, there has been a rapid development in industrial and agricultural production in the province; its total output value of industrial production in 1973 was more than 33 times that of 1949. there has been a growing demand for technical personnel. although the state has founded more higher technical institutes and trained a considerable number of technicians, the need for technicians is still pressing because of the size of the country. to further expand the ranks of engineers and technicians, it is necessary to train them from among the workers by the productive units themselves in a planned way. the experienced and technically proficient give day-to-day help to the tyros, and workers, technicians and cadres make joint efforts to tackle whatever technical problems that may crop up. factories also run their own schools. these are ways to train worker-technicians through practice in production.

the rolling stock plant of the seaboard city talien has trained many technicians from among its workers, who have designed and produced many diesel locomotives. worker-technician chang yi-shu said, "the plant before liberation was a mere repair shop handling steam locomotives. at the time of liberation, there were only three technicians in the plant; neither they nor the workers knew how to build internal combustion engines." after the birth of new china, the workers said: "now that we are masters of the country, there is no difficulty that can stand in our way. let's make things the state is in need of." acting in accordance with chairman mao's teaching of "learning warfare through warfare," the plant's leadership initiated a vigorous campaign for technical innovations. the workers and employees, while carrying out production as usual, were aroused to acquaint themselves with the principles involved in the production of internal combustion engines and transform the old equipment.

"with the government behind us," chang yi-shu recalled, "we worked to learn the trade and we learned the trade as we worked. we did research work collectively and put our heads together in summing up experience. after repeated experiments, we finally succeeded in building our first diesel locomotive in 1965. many workers have grasped the know-how and become skilled in making the diesel engine." among them was chang himself, an ordinary worker before he became a technician, who designed the engine of a 4,000-horsepower single-engined diesel-electric locomotive -- the plant's latest product. "as masters of the socialist enterprises," he added, "we workers are inspired by the common goal of building socialism. so we always help one another, raise our competence together and master the techniques rather fast in practice." more workers of the talien rolling stock plant have emerged in the great proletarian cultural revolution to become qualified technicians.

lu sheng-ho, a worker-engineer of the talien industrial wagons plant, has made more than 500 technical innovations since 1952. he and some 300 worker-innovators and technicians in the city are the co-founders of a technical information group to study technological problems and swap experience in production. putting their heads together, they help the city's factories and mines solve hundreds of technical problems every year.

during the cultural revolution cheng tai-yu, an engineer of the anshan electricity administrative bureau, joined hands with workers and technicians in creating a new technique of working on live high transmission lines. this was a major technical innovation which made it possible for workers to enter a live electric field of 220,000 volts for inspection and repair of power transmission lines. cheng and his colleagues eagerly passed on all they knew to fellow workers from all over china who

came to learn these operations. cheng tai-yu said: "we hope more electricians can master this technique and so to speed up the socialist construction in our motherland."

since the great proletarian cultural revolution began, factories, mines and other industrial enterprises in liaoning have been humming with activities for technical co-operation and innovations. with the veteran workers as the backbone, these activities involve young workers, technicians and also some specialists and college professors. technical co-operation groups for various specialities, such as machine-processing, casting, instruments and metres, electronics, heat treatment, defect detectors, have been set up among different trades and occupations. over 100,000 people have been drawn to work in these groups, which have greatly expanded the ranks of technicians.

these activities on the part of the masses to carry out innovations and co-operation in the field of technology are a popular form for raising the technical level of the miners and factory workers, a popular form for the factories and mines to build up their own technical force. this form ensures an unfailing supply of technicians and experts.

apart from the state higher technical institutes, colleges run by factories are another way of training technicians in china. the cultural revolution has given a further impetus to the growth of factory-run schools and colleges. on july 21, 1968, the "people's daily" published chairman mao's directive of "taking the road of the shanghai machine tools plant in training technicians from among the workers." industrial branches, big factories and mines in liaoning, following the lead of the shanghai machine tools plant, started opening colleges, special technical schools and short-term training classes for their workers. to date, there are altogether 55 workers' colleges and a hundred technical schools in the province, which have already trained over 8,000 people for various trades. more than 2,000 workers are still studying in these undertakings.

the shenyang heavy machinery plant founded its own workers' college in 1970. housed in the factory compound, it offers such special courses as steel rolling and forging to cater to the specific needs of the factory. its teachers and instructors are chosen from among the factory's experienced workers, engineers and technicians; faculty members of the institutes of higher learning in the city are also invited to join. its students are highly-recommended workers from the various workshops with certain practical experience. the length of schooling is usually two years. the curriculum includes works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin, chairman mao's works, courses on specialized subjects and in some cases, foreign languages. in so far as the courses on specialized technology are concerned, the principle of combining teaching and studying

with production and scientific research is adhered to so as to enable students not only to grasp technical knowledge and theories but also help solve key technical problems in the factory's production. these worker-students continue to draw full wages and are entitled to all benefits enjoyed by workers under the labour insurance program.

veteran worker kao yun-chin, with 22 years of working experience behind him and one of the first group of graduates from the college, is now working in the section connected with steel rolling under the factory's designers' office. he and three other technicians were once assigned the job of working on the final design for a hot shearing machine with a shearing force of 250 tons. applying the theories he had learned at the college and using his own practical experience, he was able to work out very quickly a design incorporating advanced techniques in the country so that the new product designed by him was 60 per cent more efficient than the old one.

veteran forging worker chang hsiu-chen, after graduation, together with the workers, succeeded in designing and making the factory's first 15-ton full hydraulic forging manipulator. the machine improves the working conditions and raises efficiency fourfold.

since the great proletarian cultural revolution began, liaoning has sent many experienced young workers to the state higher technical institutes for full-time studies with a view to raising their theoretical levels.

VEGETABLES AND FRUITS

Peking Supplies Several Million Inhabitants with Fresh Vegetables, Fruits

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1974)

residents of china's capital are assured an ample supply of vegetables and fruit the year round. main growers are rural people's communes and state-run orchards skirting the city.

peking's biggest vegetable markets at this time of year offer more than one hundred varieties daily. people from the south can sometimes get local varieties that are now grown around peking. some vegetables and condiments favoured in other lands are grown on a limited scale, including okra from africa, lettuce from europe and america, coffee senna from southeast asia, and japanese mustard.

the city's more than 1,000 vegetable and fruit stores are well stocked to serve peking's several million inhabitants. fresh vegetable supplies now average half a kilogramme per person per day. in the early post-liberation days, the amount came to barely one-third of that figure, although the population then was only forty per cent of the present figure.

peking's fruit harvest this year was good. water melons piled high on the sidewalks in the hottest july-august period, and sold for ten to twenty fen a kilogramme. beginning in july, peaches, pears, crabapples, grapes and apples were available in quantity. the choicest peaches and pears sell at 40 to 50 fen a kilogramme. fruit was a luxury for the rich before liberation. now it is often included in the diet of ordinary working people.

since peking is situated 40 degrees north latitude, it can grow vegetables in the open air only eight months of the year. right after the founding of new china, the peking municipal people's government took many measures to ensure an adequate supply of vegetables and fruit for the large urban population. the major break-through came with the establishment of people's communes in 1958.

at the time of peking's liberation in early 1949, only 2,100 hectares were grown to vegetables and yields were very low. vegetable production started to rise after the peasants organized themselves into agricultural producers' cooperatives in 1953. the urban population steadily increased, however, and peking by 1957 could produce only 79 per cent of the vegetables it consumed. the remainder, 115,000 tons a year, came from other parts of the country.

vegetable production around the city came entirely under state planning in 1958. communes near the city gradually were switched over to growing vegetables as their main job, while communes in outlying areas designated certain production teams for this task. at present, peking's vegetables are grown by 1,200 production teams belonging to 33 people's communes.

the vegetable markets scattered in all corners of the city keep the communes and brigades posted on needs. produce is delivered to market according to a state schedule which covers time of delivery and quantity, quality and variety. peking's major vegetable markets have established direct contact with the production teams in recent years. commercial workers often travel to the villages to find out how things are going with the vegetable growers and commune members in turn spend time in the stores to canvass the opinion of consumers. people's communes deliver truckloads of vegetables from the fields direct to the markets to ensure freshness.

to avoid waste when vegetables are in abundance and avoid shortages in the off season, peking's vegetable growers, commercial department and scientific research institutes have worked together closely on spacing sowing and devising efficient storage methods. tomatoes and cucumbers are now sown at nine or ten different times during the year. tomatoes, green peppers, onions and ten other varieties of vegetables can be kept fresh in storage for a longer time.

peking's vegetable gardens now cover more than 11,000 hectares, five times the 1949 figure. total output and per-unit yield have increased greatly. this is due to the greater use of chemical fertilizer and power-driven irrigation and drainage facilities. even in times of severe drought, the communes are able to supply the city with enough vegetables. fengtai district, southwest of the city proper, now harvests more than ten times as much vegetables a year as it did at the time of liberation. peking became self-sufficient in the early 1960's and the question now is to increase varieties.

peking's outskirts produced no more than 20,000 tons of fresh and dried fruit in 1949. during the big leap forward of 1958, peking office cadres planted fruit trees on barren mountain slopes and dry river beds in outlying areas, creating orchards totalling around 500 hectares. tens of big orchards have been added since, covering 3,000 hectares. the annual fruit harvest now averages 125,000 tons. some production brigades also grow fruit. the dozen or so varieties include peaches, pears, grapes, persimmons and apples. the surplus is shipped to other places, as well as a portion of peking's vegetables.

the 10,000 and more hot-houses ensure peking residents a steady supply of fresh vegetables even in the dead of winter. local vegetable growers have in recent years succeeded in experiments in growing vegetables in plastic-sheeted beds in winter, thus boosting supply for winter and early spring.

the state commercial department purchases all the vegetables and fruits grown by the production teams and orchards. the state fixes prices in the interests of both the growers and consumers. when large quantities of vegetables and fruits pour onto the market, the state purchasing prices remain stable and sales prices often are below these. this encourages the urban inhabitants to eat more vegetables and at the same time ensures the income of the commune members. in winter and spring when the cost of vegetable production is higher, the state raises the purchasing prices more than the sales price increase. this does not add too much of a burden on the consumer, while protecting the peasants. in the event of natural calamities, the vegetable growers get state subsidies so

that their income is not affected by the drop in production. in dealing with vegetables and fruits, the state policy is to absorb the losses to protect the working people in the city who are purchasers and the peasant producers. this means that every urban dweller in peking in fact gets an average subsidy of 1.5 yuan a year from the state on vegetables.

FLOOD CONTROL

East and Central-South China Triumphs Over Flood Menace

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1974)

civilians and armymen in east and central-south china have won a tremendous victory over the latest flood menace by a united, heroic struggle.

parts of china were hit by a huge amount of concentrated rain this summer. during june 11-august 20, high water levels were recorded on a number of rivers. a considerable length of the chingchiang river, a dangerous section of the yangtze, rose above the warning line, while flood water seldom seen in post-liberation years appeared on the yi and shu rivers, a tributary of the huai river. two of the seven typhoons that landed on china's coast this summer coincided with maximum tides. in particular, typhoon 13 which landed in chekiang province on august 15 converged with maximum tides to kick up waves 4.5 metres high. the coastal waters rose above the warning line from the mouth of the yangtze to the mouth of the chientang river to the south. record water levels reported by coastal observation posts and hydrographical stations pointed to a formidable tide season.

party committees of the provinces and municipalities concerned strengthened their leadership over the year's flood prevention in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. long before the high water season set in, they had deliberated and arranged anti-flood work, set up command headquarters and organized adequate forces for the coming battle. check-ups were made on dykes, dams, reservoirs, culverts and sluice gates, which were repaired or reinforced wherever necessary. as soon as a menace appeared, the flood-prevention forces took the field to combat it. when flood waters roared down the chingchiang river in mid-august, leading cadres at all levels in the chingchou and yichang administrative regions

in hupeh province sped to the frontline and battled at the head of 100,000 men to guard the yangtze dykes round the clock. in kiangsu and shantung provinces, a million flood fighters successfully defended the embankments along the yi and shu rivers and around the periphery of loma lake.

defence of coastal dykes started before the onslaught of the august tides. leading cadres at the provincial level and in coastal regions and counties in chekiang province, where typhoons struck land, joined the masses in battling the surging tides. in linhai, huangyen, hsiangshan and ninghai counties, more than 100,000 people turned out in each to rescue the dykes. commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army tackled the toughest jobs while fighting shoulder to shoulder with civilians.

the river control projects built since liberation in the yangtze, huai, yellow and haiho river basins proved their worth in the battle against floods this year. the people in hupeh province reinforced the dykes along the chingchiang river and created a favourable condition for the latest flood fight. although the river's water level rose above the warning line at a time when the water detention project was not put into use, the dykes withstood the pounding waves and ensured safety on the plain drained by the yangtze and han rivers. in many areas under flood menace, one could see green crops growing luxuriantly behind the dykes holding off the furious flood waters. the victory won by the people of kiangsu, chekiang and shanghai against typhoons was due in no small measure to the coastal dykes built since liberation.

meteorologists, hydrographers, coastal observers and the workers and staff of water conservancy projects kept a constant watch on the situation during the fight and rushed reports and forecasts to the central and local headquarters. at moments when the tidal waves had risen above the warning line, coastal observers at kanmen, chekiang province, the landing point of typhoon 13, sent a steady stream of bulletins to the headquarters in the fleecing wind and storm.

SPORTS

Football Gains Popularity in Northeast City

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 24, 1974)

football has gained much popularity in luta, a coastal city in liaoning province, northeast china.

although many were fond of this sports before liberation, it was largely used by the capitalist bosses as a means to publicize their business or as a pastime.

with liberation, the labouring people became masters of the country under the brilliant leadership of the chinese communist party and chairman mao. football is winning ever greater popularity as production develops and the people's living standard rises.

the football team of the red flag shipyard in luta has participated in tournaments in various parts of the country and represented chinese workers at matches abroad.

practically all factories and mines in the city have their own football teams. the sport is also liked in the city's outskirts, where the people's communes often sponsor football tournaments and send their teams to the city for worker-peasant friendship matches.

in the chienkuan production brigade, there is a football team in each of the thirteen production teams. after a day's work, the commune members play the game on grounds levelled by themselves. in response to chairman mao's great call, "promote physical culture and sports and build up the people's health," they took up football, basketball, volleyball, table tennis and other sports. this helped to cut down cases of illness among the commune members and improve their health in the interest of promoting production.

promising young footballers are coming to the fore. since 1970, the city has sent more than 200 coaches and players to the national team, the provincial team, the people's liberation army team, and the teams of the physical culture institutes and schools. teams from the city have always won the first few places at national football tournaments and provincial junior football tournaments.

to further promote football, the party committee and people's government of the city pay great attention to training children in this sport. there are 7 spare-time schools offering sports courses for middle and primary school pupils. a rough count shows more than 85 percent of primary school boys to be regular football players.

the tungpeilu primary school has a mini-football team for each of its 54 classes. after classes, groups of boys often practise heading, dribbling or goal keeping on the school grounds. the school has trained 18 coaches and 26 referees from among its pupils.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese NPC Vice Chairman Meets Danish Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1974)

chou chien-jen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress, this morning met and had a friendly conversation with the group of friendly personages from denmark, including writer jan bredsdorff and his wife, ivan malinovski and his wife, and jens brander.

lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, was present on the occasion.

Danish Electronics Exhibition Closes in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

the danish electronics exhibition closed here today.

chinese technicians of related specialities visited the exhibition throughout the eight days since its opening on september 18. the danish guests had trade talks with the china national import and export corporations concerned. danish technicians had discussions covering 14 technical items with their chinese counterparts.

li chuan, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, gave a banquet on september 18 in honour of all members of the danish exhibition group led by erik petersen, president of the association of electronics manufacturers of denmark. toasts were drunk at the banquet to the complete success of the exhibition and to the constant growth of the friendship between the people of china and denmark, the friendly relations and cooperation and increasing trade between the two countries.

erik petersen, leader of the danish exhibition group, gave a reciprocal banquet on september 19.

visiting the exhibition on september 23 were chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min, leading member

of the chinese society of electronics liu yin, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade li yung-ting, and leading members of departments concerned peng chin-po and chai hou-jen.

danish ambassador to china j.a.w. paludan and madame paludan gave a cocktail party at the embassy yesterday on the occasion of the danish exhibition group's visit to china.

the danish guests will leave peking for home shortly.

CHINA AND GABON

Gabon's Ambassador to China Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1974)

christophe boupana, the first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of gabon to china, arrived in peking by air today.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Oil Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1974)

an oil trade delegation of the china national chemicals import and export corporation with chang ting-yu as its leader and li ching-hsin as its deputy leader left here by air today for a visit to japan.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were chao mao-chun, general manager of the china national chemicals import and export corporation, and miao wen and wei hua-chih, deputy departmental directors of the ministry of fuel and chemical industries.

present were yoshitoshi munakata, counsellor of the japanese embassy here, and japanese friends toshiko fukutomi, hiroaki kitamura and kimiaki taira now in peking.

Chinese Delegation Leaves for "Asian Broadcasting Union" Session in Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

a ten-member radio and television stations delegation of the people's republic of china with li che-fu as its leader and lu ke-chin as deputy leader enplaned here today for japan to attend the 11th plenary session of the "asian broadcasting union".

seeing the delegation off at the airport were tung lin, deputy director of the central broadcasting administration, hirohisa masahata, first secretary of the japanese embassy in peking, and kazuo kobayashi, resident correspondent in peking of the japan broadcasting corporation.

JAL Party Celebrates Opening of Japan-China Regular Air Service

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 25, 1974)

the japan air lines (jal) gave a cocktail party here this evening to celebrate the opening of regular air service between japan and china.

among some 700 people attending the party were japanese transport minister masatoshi tokunaga, labour minister takashi hasegawa, chairman of the j.a.l. board of directors ataru kobayashi, and diet member of the liberal democratic party zentaro kosaka.

chinese ambassador to japan chen chu also attended the party.

in the hall was a basket of flowers presented by japanese prime minister kakuei tanaka to celebrate the opening of the regular air service.

j.a.l. president shizuo asada said at the party that regular air service between japan and china will begin on coming september 29, the second anniversary of the publication of the joint statement of the japanese and chinese governments, which is a commemorable day. the japan-china air service is established in accordance with the basic principles stipulated in the joint statement and will certainly be conducive to further strengthening of friendly interchange between the two countries, he said.

transport minister masatoshi tokunaga said that japan and china are neighbours with the sea in between.

in the past it took two days to go to peking from tokyo, but after the inauguration of the air service the time will be shortened to four hours thirty minutes. this is an important event in the history of the two countries, he said and expressed the earnest hope that it will promote contacts in various fields between the two countries.

chinese ambassador chen chu warmly congratulated the opening of the air service. this, he said, is the result of the joint efforts of the chinese and japanese governments and peoples and a big event in the development of friendly relations between the two countries. it will play a great role in strengthening the good-neighbourly and friendly relations between china and japan, promoting friendly visits between the two peoples and increasing economic and cultural exchange between the two countries. he expressed the wish that the chinese and japanese people will be friends from generation to generation.

the party proceeded in an atmosphere of warm friendship.

CHINA AND KENYA

Chinese Ambassador to Kenya Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Sept. 23, 1974)

wang yueh-yi, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to kenya, presented his credentials to kenyan president jomo kenyatta at the state house in the capital of rift valley province today, according to a nairobi report.

present on the occasion were kenyan minister of state for the presidency mbiyu koinange and deputy chief of protocol of the ministry of foreign affairs d. afande.

the chinese ambassador arrived in nairobi on september 7 and was received by permanent secretary of the kenyan ministry of foreign affairs g. matheka on september 9.

CHINA AND KOREA

Peking Banquet in Honor of Korea-China Friendship Association Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1974)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-korea friendship association gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the korea-china friendship association delegation. leader of the delegation is gang sok sung, president of the kim il sung higher party school and member of the standing committee of korea-china friendship association, and deputy leader han pang jai, a departmental director of the committee for foreign cultural relations.

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and other embassy officials attended the banquet.

present at the banquet were ni chih-fu, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china; yu chan, vice-minister of foreign affairs; shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; chai tse-min and yang chi, president and vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; lu chun-lin, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the china-korea friendship people's commune; and wang hsiao-yun and other leading members of chinese departments concerned.

the banquet was alive with expressions of close unity of the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms. in their speeches, both chai tse-min and gang sok sung hailed the constant consolidation and development of the militant friendship and revolutionary solidarity sealed in blood between the chinese and korean peoples.

chai tse-min said: "we chinese people firmly support the korean government and people in their struggle for an independent and peaceful reunification of the country free from outside interference. the chinese people always regard the korean people's struggles and victories as their own. we are fully confident that despite all the obstructions and sabotages the pak jung hi clique in south korea may perpetrate, the korean people can certainly realize their sacred national aspirations of reunifying the country.

delegation leader gang sok sung said in his speech that the korean and chinese peoples have forged a militant friendship in their long struggles against the common enemy. "this friendship has been further strengthened in our present-day common struggle against imperialism

and for the triumph of the great cause of socialism," he added. "the visit of the korean delegation," he said, "will surely make a contribution to the further enhancement and development of the militant friendship between our two peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries."

the delegation of the korea-china friendship association flew in here at noon today on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-korea friendship association.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Distinguished Mauritanian Guests in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 24, 1974)

president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania, madame ould daddah and the other distinguished mauritanian guests today visited the shanghai industrial exhibition, a suburban people's commune, a chinese herbal medicine laboratory, a maternity and child care hospital and a children's palace in shanghai.

they were accompanied by vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, chin tsu-min and feng kuo-chu and minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng. the guests received a warm welcome from the shanghai people wherever they went.

when the distinguished guests arrived at the machiao people's commune of shanghai county on the southern outskirts this morning, they were greeted by commune members who beat drums and gongs in a joyous mood while young people danced happily to the beats of waist drums. in the commune's exhibition room, chairman of the commune revolutionary committee chiao ya-kuo told president and madame ould daddah about the commune's development in production. founded in september, 1958, the machiao people's commune has a population of 36,800 and 2,992 hectares of farmland. it grows grain, cotton and oil-bearing crops. the distinguished guests viewed samples of rice, wheat, cotton, rapeseed, vegetables, medicinal herbs and other farm and side-line produce on display as well as small farm implements and articles of daily use made by the factories run by the commune and its production brigades.

commune members were picking cotton when the visitors arrived at the cotton fields. output of ginned cotton per hectare last year reached 0.892 tons, 6.5 times the figure in the early post-liberation days. this year, a good harvest is in sight. president and madame ould daddah stepped into a cotton field, inspected the plants and cordially shook hands with cotton pickers. the distinguished guests also viewed lush green paddy fields and pumping stations which pump water to the fields through covered pipelines.

at the yutang production brigade president ould daddah was invited to the newly built homes of several commune members. former poor peasant wu mu-sheng and his family warmly invited the distinguished guests in. wu mu-sheng was a hired hand for a landlord before liberation, and his wife wu hua-ying worked as the landlord's housemaid. they told the visitors about the big changes in the life of the family since liberation. "before liberation we never had enough to eat and wear," wu hua-ying said. "under the leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party after liberation, our family of six leads a happy life."

the distinguished mauritanian guests also made a round of the commune's farm machinery factory.

before leaving, president ould daddah expressed his thanks to the commune members for their welcome and congratulated them on their successes.

at the sanghai municipal children's palace, the mauritanian president and madame ould daddah and their entourage were given a rousing welcome by several hundred singing and dancing children. there are 11 such palaces in shanghai for primary school pupils to engage in extra-curricular activities.

the distinguished guests watched with keen interest the children engaged in a wide variety of activities such as singing, playing musical instruments, dancing, painting, embroidering, wushu (traditional chinese boxing and swordplay), playing table tennis and making scientific and technological experiments. some of the visitors joined the children in playing table tennis and dancing.

in the embroidery room, a 12-year-old girl presented president and madame ould daddah with a woollen-embroidery work -- a galloping horse -- which she and her mates had just finished. she requested the distinguished guests to convey the cordial regards of the children of shanghai to the children of mauritania. president ould daddah embraced the little girl and planted a kiss on her cheek as a token of gratitude.

the distinguished mauritanian guests today climbed atop the shanghai mansion to get a bird's eye view of the city.

later, president and madame ould daddah and their entourage were guests of honour at a soiree and watched an acrobatic performance presented by local artistes.

Mauritanian President and Madame Ould Daddah Arrive in Nanking from Shanghai

(NCNA-English Nanking, Sept. 25, 1974)

president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania, mme. ould daddah and their entourage arrived here from shanghai by special plane this morning on another leg of their visit in the company of sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry.

the distinguished mauritanian guests were given a warm welcome at the airport by peng chung, hsu chia-tun, chen ho-fa and chao kuei-hsiang, vice-chairmen of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee; tuan nuan-ching, deputy commander of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army; wang chu-pin, wang chao-chuan and chen chin-hsin, vice-chairmen of the nanking municipal revolutionary committee; as well as more than 2,000 local people.

the people of nanking today welcomed the arrival of president and madame ould daddah with great joy. the city proper was alive with an atmosphere of festivity. the boulevards were bedecked with streamers of welcome and multi-coloured banners. nanking airport flew the national flags of china and mauritania.

when president and madame ould daddah alighted from the plane, peng chung, tuan huan-ching and other local leaders stepped forward to greet them with cordial handshakes. then the president walked round to meet the welcoming crowds. the airport was a scene of jubilation amidst the beating of drums and gongs. a group of lively and vivacious youngsters and children performed joyous dances. warmly waving bouquets of flowers and colourful ribbons, the welcoming crowds shouted in rhythm: "welcome, welcome, a warm welcome exclamation" standing in precision formation, several hundred militia men and women presented arms in salute to the distinguished guests. president ould daddah repeatedly waved to the crowds in acknowledgement. when the motorcade carrying the distinguished guests drove

through the city proper, the pedestrians clapped their hands in warm welcome.

mauritanian ambassador to china mohamed ould sidi aly is also accompanying the president to nanking.

upon their departure from shanghai, president and madame ould daddah were seen off at the airport by hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, chin tsu-min and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, as well as leading members of the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai and mass organizations.

President and Madame Ould Daddah Back in Peking from Nanking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania and madame ould daddah returned here by special plane this evening after winding up their visit to nanking today in the company of vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee peng chung and chinese minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng.

they were greeted upon their arrival at peking airport by chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-foreign minister ho ying and minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi.

mauritanian ambassador to china mohamed ould sidi aly also returned to peking by the same plane.

while in nanking, the distinguished guests from mauritania visited the yangtze river bridge at nanking this morning and made a boat-excursion in the yangtze near the city of nanking. a leading member of the bridge maintenance office told the guests how the bridge was built. the yangtze river bridge at nanking is a dual purpose highway and railroad bridge. it was designed and built by the chinese workers themselves. building began in 1960 and the bridge was completed at the end of 1968. the bridge is 6,772 metres long. two trains can go through at the same time. the highway bridge is 4,589 metres long. four trucks can go through abreast at the same time. the bridge links up south and north china transportation and plays an important role in developing china's socialist construction. the distinguished guests and their chinese friends posed for photographs on the bridge.

president ould daddah praised the chinese workers for their successful construction.

this afternoon, the distinguished mauritanian guests paid a visit to the kiangsu provincial institute of agricultural sciences. the institute was set up primarily to study and solve technical problems arising from local farm production, such as selection and breeding of new seed strains of various crops, cultivation techniques for higher yields, soil improvement, ways and means to raise the fertility of the soil, and outbreak patterns of insect pests and their control.

the mauritanian president first went to inspect an experimental cotton plot which was planted to the locally-bred "kiangsu no. 1" strain. he gladly adorned his hankerchief pocket with an opened cotton boll. then he viewed a vast tract of paddy fields where nearly two hundred strains and varieties of rice were grown on an experimental basis. president ould daddah made detailed inquires about the growth patterns and characteristics of several rice strains. the distinguished guests also inspected samples of farm crops and specimens of insect pests.

the distinguished guests made a tour of the sun yat-sen mausoleum in the eastern suburb of nanking and the hsuan wu lake in the afternoon.

this evening, the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet in honour of the distinguished mauritanian guests.

in his toast, peng chung said, "like people in other parts of china, we people of kiangsu province rejoice at and admire the tremendous achievements the industrious and courageous mauritanian people made in the struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty and develop the national economy and culture under the leadership of president ould daddah. "we draw great inspiration from every victory won by the fraternal mauritanian people," he went on.

president ould daddah in his toast expressed thanks for the warm welcome accorded him during his visit to nanking. he said that this warm, cordial reception would make positive contributions to the strengthening of the friendship and unity of the mauritanian and chinese peoples. he asked the kiangsu provincial and nanking municipal revolutionary committees to convey their sincere thanks to the hospitable people in nanking.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Li Hsien-nien, Wu Teh Visit Mexican Economic and Trade Exhibition in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, wu teh, chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, chi peng-fei, minister of foreign affairs, and yu chiu-li, minister of the state planning commission, visited the mexican economic and trade exhibition here this evening.

they were accompanied by rolf schlettwein, head of the exhibition group, and arturo gonzalez, commercial counsellor, and daniel de la pedraja, first secretary, of the mexican embassy in peking.

rolf schlettwein gave the chinese visitors a detailed account of the exhibits. during a break, vice-premier li hsien-nien and others had a cordial and friendly conversation with the mexican friends.

among those who visited the exhibition this evening were chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, chang pin, vice-minister of water conservancy and power, liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, as well as lin ping, li shang-chih, sun so-chang and wang wen-lin.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos Visits Tientsin in Company with Madame Chiang Ching

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Sept. 24, 1974)

madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of the president of the republic of the philippines, and the other distinguished philippine guests this afternoon visited the hsiaochinchuang production brigade of the lintingkou people's commune in paoti county, tientsin.

madame chiang ching accompanied the distinguished guests at a poetry recital and a performance of songs, selections of peking operas and other local forms of theatrical art, presented by peasants of the brigade.

the hsiaochinchuang brigade is an advanced unit in tientsin in learning from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture.

wang tu and chou ke-chou, vice-chairmen of the brigade revolutionary committee, told the visitors about the profound changes in the outlook of the brigade members since they conscientiously studied marxist-leninist works and chairman mao's works during the great proletarian cultural revolution and especially in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

commune members gathered on the sports ground of the production brigade today and, in high spirits, recited their own poems in praise of socialist new people and new things in villages. they sang arias from model revolutionary theatrical works.

at the end of the performance, madame marcos praised the commune members as industrious and having many talents. she said: we have witnessed not only how the brigade produces grain by self-reliance but also how you are educating yourselves.

madame chiang ching introduced to the distinguished guests hsing yen-tzu and hou chun, former girl students who had volunteered to do farm work after they left school and have settled in the village for more than a decade.

madame marcos accompanied by madame chiang ching called on commune peasant wang hsi-en at his home in the hsiaochinchuang production brigade. guests and hosts chatted amicably and had pictures taken in front of the house.

accompanying madame marcos and the other distinguished guests from the philippines on their visit to the production brigade were hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee; wang yi, commander of the tientsin garrison of the chinese people's liberation army; wang man-tien, vice-chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee; pa mu-lan, member of the standing committee of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee and vice-president of the tientsin municipal women's federation; shan po-wen, chairman of the paoti county revolutionary committee of the tientsin municipality; as well as leading members of other departments concerned.

vice-foreign ministers han nien-lung and wang hai-jung also accompanied the guests on their visit.

accompanied by madame chiang ching, madame marcos and the other guests also visited the tientsin bicycle factory today.

madame marcos and her party arrived in tientsin from peking by special train this morning. they were given a warm welcome at the railway station by hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of local departments concerned as well as more than 1,000 people. girls presented flowers to madame marcos.

hsieh hsueh-kung gave a banquet in honour of the distinguished guests from the philippines this evening.

when they left peking this morning, the guests were seen off at the railway station by leading members of departments concerned, including liu hsiang-ping, lin chiao-chih, huang tso-chen and ting hsueh-sung.

Madame Marcos Arrives in Hangchow from Tientsin

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Sept. 25, 1974)

madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of president marcos of the republic of the philippines, and her entourage arrived here from tientsin by special plane this afternoon for a friendly visit in the company of chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung.

the distinguished philippine guests were welcomed at the airport by lai ko-ko and chang yung-sheng, vice-chairmen of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, and leading members of the chekiang provincial and hangchow municipal revolutionary committees and other departments concerned as well as more than 1,000 local people.

hangchow airport today flew the national flags of china and the philippines. when the distinguished philippine guests arrived at the airport, children presented flowers to madame marcos. accompanied by lai ko-ko, the distinguished guests walked round the airport infield to meet the welcoming crowd. young people danced to greet them. madame marcos waved to the crowd of well-wishers.

lai ko-ko gave a banquet this evening to warmly welcome madame marcos and the other distinguished philippine guests.

vice-foreign minister han nien-lung attended the banquet.

in his toast, lai ko-ko welcomed the distinguished guests to hangchow on behalf of the people of chekiang province. he said the people of china and the philippines began friendly exchanges long, long ago. thanks to the concerted efforts on our two sides, friendly contacts between our two countries were resumed and developed in recent years. he wished madame marcos success in her visit.

in her toast, madame marcos thanked the people of hangchow for the warm reception. she said: "for so long, we have been kept by events in a state of mutual isolation. now, however, it has become possible to take the steps that will breach this gap between our two peoples."

she conveyed the friendly regards of the people of the philippines for the people of hangchow.

when the distinguished guests left tientsin, they were given a warm send-off at the airport by hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, wang yi, commander of the tientsin garrison of the chinese people's liberation army, wang man-tien, vice-chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, as well as leading members of other departments concerned.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Prime Minister Bhutto Stresses Pakistan-China Friendship

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Sept. 23, 1974)

pakistan and china would further strengthen their friendship and cooperation, not only for peace and prosperity of the two countries but also for regional and world peace, said prime minister bhutto today during his visit to chinese technicians working in pakistan, according to an app report.

"we are cooperating for the promotion of peace and consolidation of friendly relations", the prime minister said.

prime minister bhutto was speaking at a reception in his honour arranged by the chinese technicians. he was accompanied by interior minister khan abdul qaiyum khan and others.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Comrade Ceausescu Receives Chinese Military Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 23, 1974)

nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the communist party of romania, president of the socialist republic of romania and supreme commander of the romanian armed forces, received all the members of the military friendship delegation of the chinese people's liberation army today at the building of the central committee of the romanian communist party here, and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

the leader of the chinese delegation is hsiang chung-hua, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army and the deputy leader is chou jen-chieh, deputy commander of the navy.

hsiang chung-hua conveyed cordial greetings of chairman mao tsetung and premier chou en-lai to comrade ceausescu. comrade ceausescu expressed his profound gratitude and asked hsiang chung-hua to convey his sincere greetings to comrade mao tsetung and comrade chou en-lai when he returned home.

present on the occasion were cornel burtica, alternate member of the executive committee and secretary of the central committee of the romanian communist party; army general ion ionita, alternate member of the executive committee of the party central committee and minister of national defence; colonel general ion coman, member and head of a department of the party central committee; and colonel general ion gheorghe, member of the party central committee, first vice-minister of national defence and chief of the general staff of the romanian armed forces.

li ting-chuan, chinese ambassador to romania, was also present.

Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Concludes Visit to Romania

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 23, 1974)

the military friendship delegation of the chinese people's liberation army left here for home today by plane at the conclusion of a friendly visit to romania. the delegation is led by hsiang chung-hua, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, with chou jen-chieh, deputy commander of the navy, as its deputy leader.

seeing the chinese delegation off at the airport were colonel general ion gheorghe, member of the central committee of the romanian communist party, first vice-minister of national defence and chief of the general staff of the armed forces; lieutenant generals gheorghe logofatu and constantin zamfirescu, deputy chiefs of the general staff; and major general constantin antip, deputy secretary of the supreme political council of the armed forces.

also present were li ting-chuan, chinese ambassador to romania, and li yung-chih, military attache of the chinese embassy in romania.

ambassador li ting-chuan gave a reception yesterday for the visit of the chinese military friendship delegation. present on the occasion were colonel general ion gheorghe, lieutenant generals gheorghe logofatu and constantin zamfirescu and major general constantin antip. the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

during its tour, the chinese delegation visited a number of industrial enterprises, military units and museums in the bucharest city and ialomita, brasov, neamt, bacau, constanta and other counties, watched military performances by the romanian armed forces and visited the romanian-chinese friendship agricultural cooperative. the chinese guests were accorded warm welcome and cordial reception wherever they went.

Romanian Vice Premier Receives Peking University Delegation

(NCNA-English - Bucharest, Sept. 23, 1974)

paul niculescu-mizil, member of the executive committee of the central committee of the romanian communist party, vice-premier and minister of education, received this morning the peking university delegation of china led by kuo tsung-lin, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the university.

present on the occasion were radu bogdan, vice-minister of education, and george ciucu, president of the bucharest university.

lu chi-hsin, counsellor of the chinese embassy, was also present.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

the delegation arrived here on september 11.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chen Yung-kuei Meets Swedish Agricultural Delegation in Tachai, Shansi Province

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Sept. 24, 1974)

chen yung-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met with the visiting swedish agricultural delegation led by minister of agriculture svante lundkvist at the tachai production brigade of hsiyang county, shansi province, this evening.

sven hirdman, counsellor of the swedish embassy in peking, and his wife were present on the occasion.

also present were leading members of departments concerned of the ministry of agriculture and forestry, hsiyang county and the tachai brigade, including chin feng-chu, kang hua-lin and chia lai-heng.

later, chen yung-kuei gave a dinner in honour of the swedish friends.

the swedish delegation arrived at tachai from peking by train today.

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Swedish Agricultural Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

hua kuo-feng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with the swedish agricultural delegation led by svante lundkvist, minister of agriculture.

attending the meeting were ivan eckersten, secretary of state of the ministry of agriculture; ingvar widen, director general of the national swedish board of agriculture; valfrid paulsson, director general of the national swedish board of environmental planning; professor lennart hjelm, rector of the royal agricultural college; ulf lonnqvist, head of a division of the ministry of agriculture; and bo bengtsson, executive director of the swedish sports federation.

swedish ambassador to china arne bjornberg also attended.

present on the occasion were yang li-kung, chinese vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of departments concerned, including cheng chung, wang pen-tso, chin feng-chu, ma ling, wang tsung-chieh and tsao szu-hui.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Meets New Turkish Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei today met adnan bulak, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of turkey to china, and discussed with him about matters related to the presentation of the ambassador's credentials.

the new turkish ambassador arrived here september 22.

CHINA AND US

Peking Banquet in Honor of US Delegation of High Energy Physicists

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1974)

wu yu-hsun and chou pei-yuan, vice-chairmen of the chinese scientific and technical association, met and gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the u.s. delegation of high energy physicists led by professor john s. toll, president of the state university of new york at stony brook.

among the u.s. guests at the meeting and banquet were prof. maurice goldhaber, immediate past director of the brookhaven national laboratory; prof. george h. vineyard, director of the brookhaven national laboratory; prof. robert r. wilson, director of the national accelerator laboratory; prof. melvin schwartz, deputy director of the physics department of stanford university; prof. robert hofstadter, director of the high energy physics laboratory of the physics department of stanford university; and their wives.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese organizations concerned and scientists, including lu tzu-lin, shih ju-wei, chang wen-yu, chu yung-hsing, feng kuo-yen, peng huan-wu and chu hung-yuan.

the american guests arrived in peking yesterday after touring kwangchow, shanghai and hangchow.

Chief of US Liaison Office in China Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

david k.e. bruce, chief of the liaison office of the united states of america in the people's republic of china, left his post for home by air today.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

DRVN Vice Premier Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1974)

vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam phan trong tue left for home by air this morning after a stopover here from visits to other countries.

present at the airport to see him off were li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade; kuo lu, vice-minister of communications; and liang feng, deputy director of the department of asian affairs of the foreign ministry.

also present were nguyen tien, minister-counsellor of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking, nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and diplomatic officials of the two embassies, as well as the visiting d.r.v.n. vice-minister of foreign trade ly ban.

vice-premier phan trong tue arrived in peking on september 19.

Hai Phong Municipal Delegation of Vietnam Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Sept. 24, 1974)

the hai phong municipal delegation of viet nam with le duc thinh, deputy secretary of the hai phong municipal committee of the viet nam workers' party and chairman of the administrative committee of hai phong, as its leader and doan duy thanh, member of the administrative committee of hai phong, as deputy leader, concluded a visit to this south china city and left here for home by air this morning.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by chiao lin-yi, first secretary of the kwangchow municipal committee of the communist party of china and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, liang hsiang, secretary of the c.p.c. kwangchow municipal committee and vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, li hui, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of other departments concerned.

present were le quang dien and bui ngoc lien, consul and vice-consul of the consulate-general of the democratic republic of viet nam in kwangchow.

yesterday evening, the vietnamese comrades were honoured at a banquet given by the c.p.c. kwangtung provincial committee and the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee. present were chao tzu-yang, first secretary of the c.p.c. kwangtung provincial committee and chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, lin li-ming, secretary of the c.p.c. kwangtung provincial committee and vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee, and chiao lin-yi.

chao tzu-yang and le duc thinh spoke at the banquet. they expressed the wish that the great friendship and militant unity of the two parties and two peoples of china and viet nam and of the people of kwangtung and the people of hai phong would be consolidated and developed constantly and that the two countries would score still greater successes in building socialism.

while in kwangchow, the hai phong municipal delegation attended a cultural evening sponsored by the c.p.c. kwangchow municipal committee and the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and visited docks, factories, a rural people's commune and stores. the delegation also made a trip to hainan island. warm welcome was given the delegation everywhere it went.

the vietnamese comrades boarded the freighter "hongqi 152" anchored at whampoa harbour, and met with the crew. the chinese freighter had been conferred a military order, second class, by the government of the democratic republic of viet nam for its service in aiding the vietnamese people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms exchanged wartime reminiscences and talked about their militant friendship. on behalf of the people of hai phong, delegation leader le duc thinh extended cordial regards to the chinese crew who risked dangers to aid the vietnamese people in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and in building socialism.

Peking Grand Meeting Warmly Welcomes Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-viet nam friendship association sponsored a grand meeting here this afternoon to warmly welcome the delegation of the viet nam-china friendship association led by hoang quoc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and president of the viet nam-china friendship association, with bao dinh giang, secretary-general of the viet nam writers' and artists' union, as deputy leader.

among the guests at the meeting were nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and diplomatic officials of the two embassies in peking.

present were chinese vice-foreign minister ma wen-po, president and vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries chai tse-min and yang chi, and leading members of departments concerned, including liang feng, hsu kuang, kuo tung-chun, chang chang and hsu shu-fang.

the meeting was held in the auditorium of the chinese people's political consultative conference. side by side on the rostrum were the national flags of the democratic republic of viet nam and china. huge streamers in the auditorium read: "warm welcome to the delegation of the viet nam-china friendship association exclamation" and "long live the great friendship and militant unity of the people of china and viet nam exclamation"

the hall was alive with expressions of the great friendship and militant unity of the people of china and viet nam. when the vietnamese comrades-in-arms, accompanied by ma wen-po and chai tse-min, mounted the rostrum, they were warmly applauded by the more than 1,000 people present.

chai tse-min was the first to address the meeting. he spoke highly of the great victories won by the vietnamese people in their protracted struggles against imperialism and colonialism and in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

after the signing of the ceasefire agreement, the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, together with the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, made positive contributions to the complete implementation of the paris agreement and the safeguarding of peace in viet nam. the people in north viet nam made remarkable achievements in healing the wounds of the war, rehabilitating and developing the economy and consolidating and building up the socialist north. rallying closely round the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government, the people in south viet nam constantly scored new victories in the struggle to carry out the paris agreement and to defend and build up the liberated areas. "the chinese people are overjoyed at and inspired by the tremendous successes made by the fraternal vietnamese people in the new period after the war, and sincerely wish you still greater successes in the revolution and construction in the future," he said.

"our two peoples are close comrades-in-arms and brothers," chai tse-min added. "we have encouraged and supported each other in the long revolutionary struggle against imperialism. this great friendship and militant unity are fostered by the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and the vietnamese people's great leader president ho chi minh. based on proletarian internationalism, they have stood the test of time and are unbreakable. in future, the chinese people will continue to follow chairman mao's teachings, and as they have done before, continue to support and assist the vietnamese people in their just cause till complete victory."

delegation leader hoang quoc viet then took the floor. he said, "we are particularly happy to have come to china on a visit just as the chinese people are celebrating the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. during the visit, we have witnessed the constant consolidation and development of the friendship between the people of viet nam and china who are comrades and brothers, a friendship long fostered by president ho chi minh and chairman mao tsetung."

after waging a protracted struggle full of difficulties and sacrifices, he said, the vietnamese people had won a historic

victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. but there was still no genuine peace in south viet nam since the paris agreement was signed 20 months ago, because u.s. imperialism was still pushing ahead with its policy of vietnamizing the war in an attempt to impose american neo-colonialism on south viet nam and perpetuate the split of viet nam.

hoang quoc viet stressed that the stand of the vietnamese government is to carry out to the letter the paris agreement on viet nam and at the same time perseveringly struggle against all the undermining activities perpetrated by the u.s. and the saigon administration, demanding that they thoroughly respect and strictly implement the paris agreement on viet nam.

"in response to the call of our party and government," he added, "the people in north viet nam have worked with enthusiasm for the past 20 months to heal the wounds of war, rehabilitate and develop the economy, develop culture, stabilize the people's life step by step, continue to build up the material and technical foundation for socialism, consolidate the socialist relations of production, fortify national defences, and strive to perform their obligations to the revolutionary cause of their kith and kin, the people in the south."

in conclusion, hoang quoc viet said: "the vietnamese people are determined to go all out to foster the great friendship and militant unity of the people of viet nam and china so that they will remain evergreen and unbreakable for generations to come."

the two speeches were punctuated by warm applause. then the two sides exchanged silk banners. the silk banner presented by the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-viet nam friendship association to the vietnamese delegation was inscribed with "china-viet nam friendship is evergreen exclamation" and the silk banner presented by the visiting delegation bore the words: "the great friendship and militant unity of the people of viet nam and china are evergreen exclamation"

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Yugoslav Federal Assembly Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with the delegation of the federal assembly of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia led by peko dapcevic, vice-president of the assembly.

yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic was present at the meeting.

present were also wu hsin-yu, member of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress, lien kuan, deputy secretary-general of the n.p.c. standing committee, and leading members of departments concerned and staff members, including sun ya-ming, liu chin-lin, hsieh hsi-chin and yang yi-tan.

Yugoslav Assembly Delegation Visits Institute for Nationalities in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

the delegation of the assembly of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia, led by the assembly's vice-president peko dapcevic, visited the central institute for nationalities in the northwestern suburb of peking this morning, and was warmly received by the chairman of the institute revolutionary committee, li li, and the worker-peasant-soldier students.

the guests were accompanied on the visit by ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress, and lien kuan, deputy secretary-general of the n.p.c. standing committee.

li li gave a briefing to the visitors. the institute, he said, was founded in 1951 with the aim of training cadres of minority nationalities. it included a political science department, a languages department and an arts department, enrolling students of more than 50 minority nationalities across china.

the delegation members viewed an exhibition on china's national minorities, the library, classes of uighur,

tibetan and mongolian languages, and a programme of songs and dances of minority peoples presented by students of the arts department.

yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic also accompanied the delegation on the visit.

in the past few days, the yugoslav assembly delegation also visited a peking army unit and an optical instruments factory.

Yugoslav Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Visiting Assembly Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic and his wife gave a banquet here this evening on the occasion of the visit to china by the assembly delegation of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia led by peko dapcevic, vice-president of the assembly.

among the guests were hsu hsiang-chien and ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairmen of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress; pei shih-chang, wu hsin-yu and peng shao-hui, members of the n.p.c. standing committee; chien chih-kuang, minister of light industry; yu chan, vice-minister of foreign affairs; lien kuan, deputy secretary-general of the n.p.c. standing committee; and leading members of other chinese departments concerned, including yu pu-hsueh, hsu yun-pei, liu ching-tang, sun ya-ming and liu chin-lin.

ambassador drulovic and vice-chairman hsu hsiang-chien made toasts at the banquet which proceed in a cordial and friendly atmosphere. they expressed the hope that the friendship between the people of china and yugoslavia would be constantly consolidated and developed. sinan hasani, member of the delegation and vice-president of the yugoslav assembly, also spoke at the banquet.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

October 9, 1974 No. 5712

****
* NATIONAL *
****

SCIENCE AND TECHNIQUE

The Impact of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism on the Development of Science and Technique in China

by

Liu Hsien-chou (刘仙洲), a professor of Tsinghua University

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 9, 1974)

For more than 2,000 years in the history of China, there has all along been a violent two-line struggle between Confucianism and Legalism which has a deep impact on all aspects of historical development in our country. This has also been the case in the development of science and technique. Science and technique are created by the laboring people through the struggle for production and scientific experiment, and represent the summing up of their experience in the struggle for production and scientific experiment. Based on the fact that history is pushed forward by the working people, the political line and the materialist naturalistic view of the Legalist school have, to a certain degree, also played a role in promoting the development of science and technique. This article is especially for the purpose of making a crude analysis of the impact of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism on the development of science and technique in the history of China.

Natural science is the crystallization of the knowledge of man's struggle for production. Man's early science and technique mostly emerged from the pressing demands of agriculture, handicrafts and war. During the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States which witnessed the transition from the slavery system to the feudal system in China,

because of the heavy blows dealt by slave uprisings, the struggle between the newly emerging landlord class and the slave-owner class and the disintegration of the slavery system, the new feudal relations of production gradually replaced the slavery system, and consequently promoted the rapid development of productivity as well as the development of science and technique. At that time, not only such engineering techniques as salt-cooking, iron-smelting, metal-casting and water conservation were rapidly developed, but such fields of natural science as astronomy, the calendar, mathematics, mechanics and optics also registered considerable accomplishment, thus manifesting the great creativity of the working people in ancient China.

However, the Confucian school represented by Confucius and Mencius stubbornly upheld and restored the slavery system, and was opposed to social reform. They propagated their idealist theory of ordinances of heaven to obstruct the struggle of people to transform society and nature. They not only despised productive labor, but were also basically hostile toward science and technique. The Confucian "classics" did not condescend to record the many discoveries and inventions in science and technique during the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States. Confucius berated Fan Ch'ih who wanted to study agricultural production as a "small man." He despised "all crafts" and also regarded science and technique as "stunts and clever but improper skills." The Confucian classic "The Book of Rites: Yüeh-ling" said, "Do not practice clever but improper skills to disturb the mind of the sovereign." It even said that the makers of "clever contrivances and utensils to delude the masses, should be slain." Mencius clamored: "Those who are skillful in fighting should suffer the highest punishment" and "next to them, those who take in grassy commons, imposing the cultivation of the ground on the people." (The Works of Mencius: Li Lou) The reactionary thinking of the Confucian school was a very great obstacle to the development of production and to the development of science and technique.

Contrary to the Confucian school, the Legalist school which represented the interests of the newly emerging landlord class advocated reform, actively "carried out reforms to bring about order" and advocated "farming" and "war." They propagated the materialist theory of knowledge and opposed the idealist theory of ordinances of Heaven. Hsün K'uang brought forth the idea of "creating the ordinances of Heaven for use" (Hsün Tzu: On Heaven), and warmly eulogized man's ability "to make use of matter." (Hsün Tzu: Inducement To Study) They all played the role of promoting the development of science and technique. When studying the history of the invention of mechanical engineering, we feel that the thinking "be good at making use of matter" is of great significance to the invention and creation of machines. What we commonly call "machines" are appliances for exploiting our own physical strength or those using other sources of power other than our physical strength, such as animal power, wind power, water power, thermal power, etc., to assist us in labor or work for us. The fact that Hsün K'uang was able to bring forth such a profound view as "be good at making use of matter" more than 2,000 years ago is indeed most admirable.

From the unification of China by Ch'in Shih Huang to the middle part of Western Han Dynasty (before the reign of Emperor Hsüan of the Han Dynasty), the newly emerging landlord class was in the period of ascendency. Although the Legalist line was met with long drawn and violent opposition from the Confucian school representing the interests of the slave-owner class on the decline, it still occupied the dominant position. Therefore, it played the role of promoting the rapid development of agricultural and handicraft production and the development of science and technique during this period.

Emperor Wu of the Han Dynasty employed Chao Kuo to reform the method of farming, improve the farm implements and develop agriculture. It was recorded in "Food and Commodities" in the History of Han that "during the latter part of the reign of Emperor Wu...a decree was issued: The task at the moment is to exert ourselves in farming. Chao Kuo was made the Lord Collector of Grains, and he was able to take care of the fields." "He employed the method of plowing side by side with two oxen to three persons. The annual harvest often exceeded the ordinary fields by a peck per mow, and a good farm could double that." Emperor Wu also appointed the well-known Legalist Sang Hung-yang as the feudal Minister of Farming, and nationalized the salt and the iron trades. This was not only an important economic policy for consolidating the centralization of authority, but also an important measure for promoting the development of metallurgical and other techniques.

From the Western Han Dynasty to the period of the Three Kingdoms, there were many important scientific and technical discoveries. This was closely related to the foundation laid down for economic development by the Legalist line which all along occupied the dominant position from the Ch'in Dynasty to the middle part of the Western Han Dynasty. According to historical records, the drum chariot for measuring the distance and the mechanical chariot for showing the direction were both discovered in the Western Han Dynasty, and the discovery of the cotton-ginning machine also took place in the Western Han Dynasty at the latest. The "waterwheel displacer" (水排), a wind-blowing machine, which used hydraulic power as the motive force and was of great significance to the development of the metal-casting technique, was discovered by Tu Shih in the early part of the Eastern Han Dynasty. Speaking in terms of structure, it was even more important than the water-grinder, the water-mill, the water-roller and the clepsydra. The "Biography of Chang Jang" in the History of Later Han and "Fu Tzu: Supplement" also credited Pi Lan and Ma Chün with the invention of the "paddle wheel" (dragon-bone waterwheel), a machine for irrigation which has all along been in use in China for nearly 2,000 years. In addition, as is known to everybody, the seismoscope and the celestial globe by Chang Heng, the art of paper-making by Ts'ai Lun, and also the improved wheel-barrow (or wooden cattle) by Chu-kuo Liang for transporting grain over hilly or narrow trails, and the development of the bow-shaped cotton ginning machine into the crossbow were also important inventions of that time.

It was not smooth sailing for all these inventions and creations principally because, from the time of the Emperor Yüan of the Western Han Dynasty up to the Eastern Han Dynasty, the Confucian thought had gradually been elevated to a position of orthodoxy by the ruling class. Particularly after Tung Chung-shu, the Confucian thought became even more systematic and reactionary. Such idealism and metaphysics as "Heaven and man respond to one another" and "Heaven changeth not, and likewise the 'tao' changeth not" offered great obstacles to the development of science and technique, and some important inventions had to break through this spiritual shackle before they could be produced. After these important inventions appeared, they also could not be popularized. Taking the "water-displacer" for example, although it was invented in the early part of the Eastern Han Dynasty, no importance was attached to it in the 200 years of the dynasty, and it was not popularized and used. It was not until the time Ts'ao Ts'ao unified the northern part of China and implemented the Legalist line that this invention, as improved by Han Chi, gained widespread application and development. This is another striking example of the Confucian school's obstruction to the development of science and technique and the Legalist school's promotion of the development of science and technique.

By the time of the two Chin dynasties and the North and South dynasties, the ruling class which represented the powerful hereditary families and clans, for the sake of upholding their dominant position and benumbing the fighting spirit of the people, worshipped Buddhism on the one hand and mixed up Confucianism and Taoism on the other to concoct a set of extremely reactionary idealist metaphysics. At that time, some materialists among the reformist faction of the landlord class inherited the materialism and atheism of the Legalist school and waged a determined struggle against metaphysics. One of their well-known representatives was Fan Chen. With the dauntless spirit of the reformer, he sternly denounced such nonsense as the "indestructability of the gods" and wrote his famous thesis "Destructability of the gods."

Materialism and natural science always promote each other. Quite a number of scientists of the time were materialist philosophers. Ho Ch'eng-t'ien, a leading atheist of the South Dynasty, was known for his accomplishments in music, astronomy and natural science. Chia Szu-hsieh of the North Dynasty summed up the rich experience in agricultural production of ancient China and wrote the "Art of Bringing Order to the People," which is the first volume of more systematic works on the history of agriculture in the world. In the preface to his book, he cited a large number of sayings of the Legalist school and criticized Confucius because "his four limbs are unaccustomed to toil and he cannot distinguish the five kinds of grain." Tsu Ch'ung-chih, a well-known mathematician and astronomer of that time encountered the attack of a group of Confucian scholars headed by Tai Fa-hsing. They opposed the reform of the calendar by Tsu Ch'ung-chih, saying that as the old calendar was a "system coined by the ancients" it should "never be changed." They maliciously cursed him for "slandering Heaven and going against the classics." Tsu Ch'ung-chih resolutely repudiated them and said that they should not "give credit to the past and doubt the present." He pointed out that the movements of celestial bodies were not something mysterious because they could be determined by their

shapes and there were figures for computation. Provided accurate observations and careful study were made, it was entirely possible to compute such movements. Because he had materialist thought and dared to break away from the fetters of Confucian thinking, he was able to make important scientific discoveries and inventions. He worked out the pi to 3.1415926 - 3.1415927 more than a thousand years earlier than the European who arrived at the same decimal figure in 1573.

Although the Confucian thought has been a great obstacle to the development of science and technique, it could not impede the development of history. After the North and South dynasties, due to the protracted peasant struggle and especially the heavy blows dealt to the powerful hereditary landlords and their representatives of Confucian scholars in peasants' wars toward the end of the Sui Dynasty, the reactionary forces obstructing the development of productive forces were to a certain extent eliminated. Under this condition, Li Shih-min in the early part of the T'ang Dynasty, and Wu Ts'e-t'ien, who held power soon after him, conformed to the trend of historical development at that time and implemented the Legalist line to uphold national unity and promote the development of production. Under such circumstances, science and technique also made considerable headway.

For example, among the "ten volumes of mathematical works" annotated by Li Ch'un-feng, an astronomer and calendarian, the explanation of the trinomial theorem was already given in the "Collection of Ancient Mathematics" by Wang Hsiao-t'ung. The "Thousand Golden Prescriptions" by Sun Szu-miao, a doctor, played a very valuable part in Chinese medicine. The "zodiac water clock" and the "copper astrolabes" created by Chang Sui (Seng I-hsing) and Liang Ling-tsan were important inventions in astronomy and mechanical automatic time-keeping devices. In the direction of time-keeping, it could automatically beat a drum every quarter of the hour and sound a bell every watch (equivalent to two hours at present). The "celestial globe" was marked with the positions of the constellations and the principle of the clepsydra was adopted with the flow of water causing it to make a complete revolution each day. Outside the globe was attached a ring for the sun and a ring for the moon, and each of them was installed with a ball representing the movement of the sun and the moon. (New History of T'ang: "Astronomy" and Complete History of T'ang) The ability of China to create such precise and complex machines more than a thousand years ago has fully attested to the inexhaustible wisdom of the Chinese people and proved that they indeed are the motive force in the making of history.

The struggle between Han Yü and Liu Tsung-yüan during the T'ang Dynasty was an important aspect of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism at that time. Han Yü was a representative of the Confucian school. He propagated the theory of ordinances of Heaven and despised science and technique and those engaged in production. In his work "Story of Mason Wang Ch'eng-fu," he made no mention whatsoever about the technique of masonry, but said nonsensically, "It is only proper that those who labor with their strength are employed by people and those who work with their

minds employ people." This and Mencius' saying that "those who labor with their minds govern others and those who labor with their strength are governed by others" were imbued with the same spirit. Contrary to Han Yü, the Legalist Liu Tsung-yüan opposed the theory of ordinances of Heaven. In his famous work "T'ien Tui" (天对), he advanced the idea of the movement of the earth around the sun. However, this progressive idea was in the bud, attacked and rejected by the Confucian school. Owing to his involvement in the reformist activities of Wang Shu-wen, Liu Tsung-yüan himself was banished. Liu Tsung-yüan not only attached greater importance to science and technique, but also affirmed the creations of the working people. In his story of Kuo T'o-t'o, a tree planter, he recorded the ways and methods to insure the survival of the trees planted, which are in conformity with the scientific knowledge for tree-planting. By making a comparison between Han Yü and Liu Tsung-yüan, we should be able to see more clearly that the attitudes of the Confucian school and the Legalist school toward science and technique are antagonistic and the parts they played are also diametrically opposite to each other.

From the historical facts of the political reforms carried out by Wang An-shih in the Northern Sung Dynasty, we could distinctly see the vigorous promotion of production as well as science and technique by the Legalist line. When Wang An-shih was carrying out his political reforms, he started water conservation projects on a large scale, and dredged many rivers and ports. Big and small engineering projects were underway in more than 10,000 localities and irrigation was brought to 360,000 mow of farmland. During this period, there appeared such important scientific and technical works as "Method of Construction" by Li Chieh and "Outline of Military Lore" by Tseng Kung-liang. Particularly worth mentioning is Shen K'uo who was a good friend of Wang An-shih. Shen not only played an active part in the reforms sponsored by Wang An-shih, but also paid great attention to the study of natural science. His "Meng-ch'i Pi-t'an" is an extremely valuable work in the history of science and technique in China. According to statistics, of the more than 600 notes he made, more than 200 items or a third of the book deal with natural science, including the invention of movable-type printing by Pi Sheng, which occupied a most important position among the scientific and technical inventions of China. When Shen K'uo was made a Grand Historian in charge of astronomy and the calendar on the recommendation of Wang An-shih, he bitterly denounced the reactionary Confucian scholars working on the calendar as "hereditary retainers who basically understand nothing about the calendar" and a bunch of soothsayers and charlatans, and had them "dismissed from office."

The seven hundred years from the Southern Sung Dynasty to the Ming and Ch'ing dynasties witnessed the gradual decline of the feudal system and the study of the classics with a rational approach formed by Ch'eng and Chu of the Sung Dynasty becoming the "official" and "orthodox" thought. Because the people were forced to worship such thought, their minds were greatly fettered, thus seriously obstructing social development and exerting an especially bad influence in the development of science and technique in China. The civil service examination was the rage of this period of

time, and the reactionary ruling classes used the civil service examination as their tool for picking their own slaves to rule over the people. When composing essays to expound the classics, the candidates could only answer according to the meaning of the questions, and take what Confucius considered as right and wrong as right and "Notes to the Four Books" by Chu Hsi as their guideline. They were absolutely not permitted to express their own views or to make reference to the political affairs of their time. The Confucian scholars of that time cudgelled their brains to get on the road to an official career by means of passing the civil service examination so as to win an official post and gain a lifetime of glory and wealth. They were extremely contemptuous of science and technique beneficial to industry and agriculture, and knew nothing about them. Among the reactionary personalities of the Confucian school, it was extremely difficult to find anyone accomplished in science and technique. The few who actually showed accomplishment in science and technique definitely had to break away from such fetters.

Li Shih-chen, a scientist of the Ming Dynasty, gave up the civil service examination and personally went to the mountains to gather medicinal herbs. He tested the various plants, learned from the working people with experience, summed up the experience of his predecessors, and after scores of years of diligent efforts, he was able to write his "Compendium of Materia Medica." The book T'ien-kung K'ai-wu compiled by Sung Ying-hsing toward the end of the Ming Dynasty, is an important work on the history of Chinese sciences recording numerous agricultural and industrial inventions. However, no attention was paid to this book by the feudal rulers who worshipped Confucianism. In his preface, Sung Ying-hsing melancholically wrote: "The men of letters in search of great success will throw this book on their desks, for it has nothing to do with their getting ahead in their official career." This book subsequently disappeared from China, and it was not until 1926 that a reprint was obtained from Japan. After liberation, an original copy was discovered. Historical facts have indisputably proved that in order to develop science and technique, it is necessary to wage a struggle against the reactionary Confucian thought.

According to the above crude analysis, it could be seen that on the basis of the fact that history is pushed forward by the working people, the progressive political line and the materialist naturalistic view of the Legalist school have played the part of promoting the development of science and technique in China, while the reactionary political line and idealist theory of ordinances of Heaven of the Confucian school, which represent the reactionary forces on the decline, has played the part of obstructing the development of science and technique in China. Because of the serious restrictions imposed by the reactionary thinking of the Confucian school and the imperialist aggression following the Opium War, our country has gradually degenerated into a semi-colonial and semi-feudal society, thus greatly obstructing social development in China. This is the major cause for the backward state of natural science in modern China.

Today, our motherland has already entered a great new era of socialist revolution. Under the correct leadership of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee, the wisdom and sagacity of the broad masses of the Chinese working people has now been fully brought into play. There is a very great development in science and technique, and some items have already reached or surpassed the advanced level of the world. However, the impact of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism has all along been felt over the past 2,000 years, even up to the present, and this also applies to the development of science and technique in China.

Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, chieftains of the revisionist line, both honored Confucianism and opposed Legalism and tried to turn back the wheel of history. Their counter-revolutionary revisionist line for the restoration of capitalism and the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are imbued with the same spirit. On the scientific and technical front, they energetically disseminated such fallacies as national nihilism, the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace, foreign comprador philosophy and idealist transcendentalism. All the accomplishments made in the sphere of science and technique have been won through the sharp struggle waged by Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line against the revisionist line. Through analyzing the impact of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism on the development of science and technique in Chinese history, we have deepened our knowledge of the great significance of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line determines everything. With the great proletarian cultural revolution and the current great struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius further eliminating the pernicious influence of the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, a great impetus will be provided to the development of science and technique in our country. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we will certainly be able, in the not too distant future, to catch up with and surpass the advanced world level in a greater number of fields in the sphere of science and technique, and make even greater contributions to mankind.

* * *

Legalist Shen K'uo and His Achievements in Natural Science

- a discussion of "Meng-ch'i Pi-t'an"

by

P'ei Chen (裴震)
of Shanghai Normal University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, August 20, 1974)

"Throughout the history of Chinese civilization, its agriculture and handicrafts have been renowned for their high level of development; there have been many great thinkers, scientists, inventors, statesmen, soldiers, men of letters and artists, and we have a rich store of classical works."

Shen K'uo was a great thinker, statesman and scientist of the Northern Sung Dynasty. The "meng-ch'i Pi-t'an" (梦溪笔谈, called "Pi-t'an" for short below) written by him in his late years to sum up the brilliant achievements in natural science of ancient China and especially in the Northern Sung Dynasty and to record the outstanding contributions of the laboring people toward the struggle against nature is an important writing in the Chinese history of science. Shen K'uo was able to become a well-known scientist because he was first of all a progressive thinker and statesman, as well as a Legalist. His practice in natural science was inseparable from his active participation in Wang An-shih's political struggle for reforms. From the extensive contents of "Pi-t'an," we can see that the Legalist thought and line have played a role in promoting the development of science and technique and provided useful experience to actual class struggle and the two-line struggle in Chinese history.

The Legalist Spirit of Daring To Carry Out Reforms

In the middle period of Northern Sung, the Sung Dynasty connived at the annexation of land by the influential and powerful landlords, thus gravely sabotaging the development of social production and bringing untold sufferings to the livelihood of the people. Meanwhile, it also adopted the policy of reconciliation and capitulation toward the secessionist forces of the serf-owners of the minority nationalities of Hsihsia and Kitan within the empire, and did not hesitate to pay enormous sums of money for temporary peace, thus adding further to the burden of the people. The country was in a state of "persistent poverty and weakness." By the 11th century, class contradiction further intensified, and the peasants' uprisings came in waves, thus constantly dealing blows to the rule of the landlord class. It was under such a historical background that Wang An-shih directed his call for political reforms against the annexation and capitulation line of the conservative faction of the landlord class, and adopted in practice a series of reformist measures "to make the country wealthy and powerful."

Shen K'uo (1031-1095), alias Shen Ts'un-chung, was born of a landlord family. In his early years, he came in touch with Wang An-shih, and later he took part in the formulation of the new law. He was a man of action who energetically carried out the new law. As his opponents claimed, "the new political program of the government was worked out with the participation of the big and small." ("Hsü Tzu-chih T'ung-chien Ch'ang P'ien," Vol. 383)

During the period of political reforms, regardless of whether he served as Comptroller of Finance and concurrently as the Comptroller of Arms in charge of the production of arms and military reforms in the Central Government, or went to other places to take charge of water conservation projects, or dealt with the question of the secessionist forces of the serf-owners of the minority nationalities of Hsihsia and Kitan within the empire, he inherited the Legalist tradition of stressing "farming and war," and "toughening the constitution through curtailment of expenditure." He waged a violent struggle against the practice of annexation and capitulation by the diehard forces, and firmly carried out a series of political reforms. For example, he advocated that "in time of peace, those who are not occupied with other duties should till land and should not be left unemployed," that "lack of regulation would lead to unsettlement" (Shen K'uo's "Ch'ang Hsing Ch'i," Vol. 32), and that the key to a strong army lay in well-trained troops that were adequately supplied. In particular, proceeding from the need of political struggle, he developed scientific activities and applied the fruits of practice in serving the implementation of the new law. This was a salient feature of Shen K'uo as a Legalist.

The building of farmland irrigation projects was an important means for the development of agricultural production and was also a key measure of Wang An-shih for making the nation wealthy. In 1072, Shen K'uo took charge of the surveying and planning of the engineering project for the control of the Pien River, a key project of Wang An-shih's farmland irrigation law. For the sake of preserving monopoly over water conservation, the diehards of the landlord class wildly attacked and opposed the water conservation law and the success of the silt fields. Because Shen K'uo's surveys on the spot provided Emperor Shen-tsung of Sung and Wang An-shih with telling data, the slanders of the diehards were finally smashed. Five years afterward, there were more than 9,000 hectares of silt fields along the banks of the Pien River and more than 8,700 hectares of silt fields within the confines of K'aifengfu. The fruits of surveying under his leadership later also played an important part in the designing and construction of the engineering project for the control of the Pien River.

In 1073, the influential and powerful landlords of the eastern and western parts of Chekiang Province violently attacked the farmland irrigation law and other policies for "molesting the people with compulsory labor service," and they arbitrarily announced the suspension of the water conservation projects there. Wang An-shih again strongly recommended that Shen K'uo be sent there to look into things. After Shen K'uo came to the eastern

and western parts of Chekiang Province, he persevered in the struggle and energetically promoted the construction of many water conservation and field formation projects. This had a greater role to play in the development of agriculture there.

In point of fact, prior to Wang An-shih's political reforms, when Shen K'uo served as magistrate in Shuyang and Ningkuo, for the purpose of developing agricultural production, he had separately sponsored projects for the regulation of the Shu River and the fields protected by dikes and opened up a vast expanse of fertile fields. For the purpose of refuting the complaints and obstruction of the diehard forces, he also made use of his knowledge of water conservation and ideas obtained through on-the-spot investigations to write the "Five Talks on Fields Protected by Dikes." ("Ch'ang Hsing Chi," Vol. 21) It can be seen from this that he long ago shared with Wang An-shih a common ideological foundation in regard to the new law.

The strengthening of arms production and the practice of military reforms are important means for consolidation frontier defense. They also constituted Wang An-shih's key measures for building a powerful army. When Shen K'uo served concurrently in 1074 as Comptroller of Arms, an organ set up for carrying out the new law, he devoted himself to the study of tactical deployment of troops, city defense, war chariots, weapons and other military strategies and techniques, and compiled the two volumes of military writings--"Standards and Rules Governing City Building" and "Deployment and Troops at Frontier Regions"--that reflected the new partisan thought. Within a very short time, he conspicuously improved the quality of the strong armor, strong bows and light chariots manufactured, and the output of arms increased many times. For the sake of manufacturing sharp weapons and strong armor, Shen K'uo paid special visits to the workshops to observe carefully and record the practical experience of the workers in smelting iron and steel. He especially studied the difference between wrong iron and steel and between cold forging, and categorically pointed out the strong points of cold forging compared with hot forging. ("Pi-t'an," items 56 and 333)

When dealing with the question of the secessionist forces of the serf-owners of the minority nationalities of Kitan and Hsihsia within the empire, Shen K'uo, who was opposed to the capitulationist policy of the diehard faction of the landlord class, implemented Wang An-shih anti-capitulation line. In 1074 he was appointed ambassador to Kitan. Before his departure, he made up his mind that he "should give no thought to personal safety and fortune or misfortune" ("Hsu Tzu-chih T'ung-chien Ch'ang P'ien," Vol. 261), hold fast to the uncompromising spirit, and use irrefutable facts to smash the unreasonable demands of the serf-owning rulers of the Kitan nationality. When he was the Security and Pacification Commissioner of the Fuyen Route at Yenchou (now Yenan), he waged armed struggle against the serf-owning rulers of the Hsihsia nationality and scored achievement in consolidating the feudal unified political power of Northern Sung. When Shen K'uo was ambassador to Kitan, he thoroughly scrutinized materials to master the geographical conditions of the frontierland, and on his way home, he also studied the physical features, roads,

flora and fauna, meteorology, customs and habits of the place, wrote the "Illustrated Records of Kitan" and made out a map on wood. When he fought against the harassments of the serf-owners of the Hsihsia nationality, he studied the topography of the desert in the vicinity and carried out scientific activities to serve the political struggle of the time.

When Shen K'uo carried out the law governing exemption from military service and waged resolute struggle against the diehard faction, he also exhibited his clearcut Legalist stand. Because the diehard faction vigorously vilified the new law, the Prime Minister Wu Ch'ung asked him, "The law governing exemption from military service has been promulgated for a long time, but the public has never ceased to censure it up to now. Why?" Shen K'uo clearly and definitely pointed out, "Those who denounce the law governing exemption from military service are nothing more than the scholars, the persons with official ranks and the city dwellers who were all along exempted from the burden of compulsory labor service in the past. Now that they are treated like the common people, they naturally would voice their opposition, but there is nothing dreadful in their vilification." (See "Hsu Tzu-chih T'ung-chien Ch'ang P'ien," Vol. 283 for the original text. Quoted from Shen K'uo's "Tzu Chih") Shen K'uo pointed out here the reactionary essence of the opposition to the new law by the diehard faction and the determination of the reformist faction to repress the influential and powerful.

Not long after the failure of Wang An-shih's political reforms, Shen K'uo was also suppressed and demoted. The diehard faction of the Confucian school headed by Szu-ma Kuang frenziedly counter-attacked and settled accounts with Wang An-shih's political reforms. They vituperated Wang An-shih for "not knowing how to govern, applying exclusively his personal view, wantonly changing and upsetting the old laws and institutions and betraying the trust of the deceased emperor," thus vigorously creating public opinion for the abolition of the new law.

Even under such circumstances, after Shen K'uo moved to Mengch'i in Junchou in his late years, he still showed his reluctance to part with and eulogized Wang An-shih's political reforms in his "Meng-ch'i Pi-t'an." For example, he used the tablet inscriptions of the T'ang people to eulogize the silt-field law saying: "Inscriptions are found on stone tablets to eulogize the merit of the provincial governor in using the water of the Pien River to benefit the people at the lower reaches. The silt-field law has been long known." ("Pi-t'an," item 429) On the other hand, his writing gave much exposure to the imbecility and corruption of the diehard faction. For example, he pointed out that in the official circles before the political reforms, "those with official ranks were not paid regular salaries, and they lived on bribery and often became rich." ("Pi-t'an," item 218)

Because Shen K'uo never wavered from his firm adherence to the Legalist spirit in daring to call for reforms, Liang T'ao, a diehard of the Confucian school of the time, blacklisted him as the No. 1 of Wang An-shih's new partisans. ("Hsu Tzu-chih T'ung-chien Ch'ang P'ien," Vol. 84) Up to the Ch'ing Dynasty, he was still cursed by the Confucian figures: "Even Shen

Ts'un-chung with a broad knowledge was confused by the aftermath of the new learning. Really, heresies are as harmful as the floods and wild beasts." (Wu Ch'i-chün's "Illustrated Names and Substances of Plants")

To be sure, Wang An-shih's political reforms were only based on the interests of the landlord class and the contradiction between the conservative faction and the reformist faction within the landlord class, and the piecemeal reformist changes could not touch the fundamental interests of the feudal ruling class. Although Shen K'uo was a Legalist who resolutely stood for reforms, he also could not free himself from the limitations of his class status.

Admirable Materialist Thought

Taking the Legalist stand of the reformist faction of the landlord class, Shen K'uo politically called for reform and improvement. Philosophically, he also used materialism as the weapon to oppose the idealism and metaphysics of the conservative faction and clear the way for realizing his political views.

Regarding the relationship of matter and consciousness, he affirmed the objectivity of matter and its law, and was of the view that man's knowledge came from reality. He pointed out, "The logic for the positive and against the negative has its origin from nature and is not dominated by will." ("Pi-t'an," item 137) He also said, "There are laws governing changes in the world, winter and summer, flood and drought, and insect pests." ("Pi-t'an," item 134) Obviously, what are called "logic" and "law" here refer to natural laws. He clearly pointed out that "logic" and "law" came from nature and could not be dominated by man's will. This gave tit for tat against the idealist thought of the Confucian school of learning in the Sung Dynasty devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach which claimed that "logic comes before spirit" and attributed everything to "logic." Out of this basic guiding thought of materialism, Shen K'uo had more correctly solved the following problems.

First, he was more affirmative toward the role played by the laboring people and some so-called "commoners" who did not hold official posts in science and technique. In his "Letter to Councilor Ou-yang" in Ch'ang Hsing Chi, he said, "Skills and machines, sizes and dimensions, and colors of black, yellow, blue and red cannot all owe their origin to the sages! All craftsmen, officials, and people working in the markets and the fields have a part to play in them." This raised the standing of the "craftsmen" and "people working in the markets and the fields" and openly staged a rival show against the reactionary fallacy of "only the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class who cannot be changed" of the Confucian school.

He not only preached in this way but also dared to act in this way. When he was in charge of the office of astronomy in 1072, he appointed a "commoner" called Wei P'u to reform the old calendar. According to Shen K'uo's records, Wei P'u, like the well-known astronomer Seng I-hsing "is

specialized in calendar." At the time, the calendar officials were all hereditary, and most of them "just draw salaries without any knowledge of the calendar." They were afraid that the employment of Wei P'u would affect their own standing, and they therefore often hampered Wei P'u's work in a thousand and one ways, and even "started a good number of lawsuits." Shen K'uo ignored the opposition of these people, and took risks to refute the consensus. He dismissed six calendar officials who drew salaries for their nominal offices, backed up Wei P'u's reform of the calendar, and recorded Wei P'u's work in his "Pi-t'an." ("Pi-t'an," item 308)

Apart from this, Shen K'uo also recorded the inventions and innovations of many common workers. For example, carpenter Yü Hao who was universally praised by the people at the end of the 10th century and the beginning of the 11th century and river engineer Kao Ch'ao who solved the key technical problems of the breaching of the Yellow River in the forties of the 11th century. There were no records at all of such common workers as Yü Hao and Kao Ch'ao in "official history," but Shen K'uo fully affirmed their achievements. Today, we are able to have some knowledge of their achievements and deeds because of the records in P"i-t'an." ("Pi-t'an," items 299, 312 and 207)

It should especially be pointed out that the movable type of printing in China was invented by a "commoner" called Hua Sheng in the forties of the 11th century. This was the earliest method of printing with movable types in the world. However, there was entirely no record of the deeds of Hua Sheng in history. Shen K'uo, a contemporary of Hua Sheng attached great importance to this important invention, and the relevant records in "Pi-t'an" ("Pi-t'an," item 307) are now the sole data for us to apprehend the great invention by Hua Sheng.

Next, he attached importance to investigation and study, and was opposed to subjectivist conjecture. Many of the contents in the book "Pi-t'an" were written by Shen K'uo on the basis of making plenty of investigations and studies. In particular, when he wrote the medical book "Good Prescriptions" (also called "Su Shen's Good Prescriptions'), he clearly expressed his opposition to subjectivist "excesses" and pointed out that if the actual facts were not stated, "people would not give them any credit." (Preface to "Su Shen's Good Prescriptions") He said, "My so-called 'good prescriptions' are recorded only after I have seen with my own eyes their effectiveness." (Ibid.) This statement of "I have seen with my own eyes their effectiveness" conveyed his opposition to the idealist attitude based upon subjectivist conjecture. Someone in the Sung Dynasty had praised Shen Kuo's spirit of going deep into the midst of reality and attaching importance to investigation and study saying, "Wherever he went, he made inquiries from the doctors, the neighborhood and the common people, and even paid visits to the homes of scholars and officials and the hermits living in seclusion. Every kind of medicine and every art of healing were sincerely sought." (Preface to "Su Shen's Good Prescriptions")

Third, he attached importance to perceptual experience and was opposed to "born with knowledge." Shen K'uo refuted idealist transcendentalism that claimed man could have "foreknowledge." He clearly pointed out: "I do not agree because things are not preordained" and "there is no foreknowledge." ("Pi-t'an," item 350) He was of the view that in order to acquire knowledge, one had to "learn willingly, examine things and ask questions, think carefully and practice diligently." (Ch'ang Hsing Chi, Vol. XIX) He further pointed out that practice came before knowledge, and criticized Ch'eng Hao's fallacy that so-called "intuitive ability and intuitive knowledge" "come from heaven." Like the materialist Wang Ch'ung of the Han Dynasty, although he acknowledged that there were more "eminent persons" who grasped knowledge, he was of the view that the knowledge of the "eminent people" came from their experience and broad contacts with people and things. He said, "The ancient people said that most of the eminent persons were able to judge people because they had a great deal of experience about men." ("Pi-t'an," item 156) He implemented the spirit of laying hold of more knowledge through broader contacts with things in his own scientific activities. He carried out plenty of scientific experiments and observations, drew up many conclusions in conformity with reality, and rectified some traditional but erroneous views. Naturally, his so-called "practice" could not attain the plane of "revolutionary practice," but the scientific experiments and observations conducted by him more than 900 years ago were so exquisite and accurate that no matter whether they were viewed from the guiding thought or from the scientific and technical angle, they were all very admirable.

For example, Lu Chao of the T'ang Dynasty said that the ebb and flow of tide were caused by "the rising and setting of the sun." Shen K'uo was skeptical of this and said, "If they were caused by the rising and setting of the sun, they should have occurred regularly every day. How can they come earlier or later?" He meant to say that if the ebb and flow of the tide were caused by the rising and setting of the sun, they should have occurred regularly every day, and how could they have come earlier or later? He personally went to the seaside to survey and watch the "time of rising tide," and discovered that whenever the moon was in the south or the north, the tide would rise and there was "no deviation at all times." He judged from this that Lu Chao's allegation was "most illogical." ("Pi-t'an," item 544)

Are things developing and changing or rigid and invariable? Are they interrelated and interacted or isolated from each other? This has been a fundamental question in the struggle between the two kinds of world outlook. In the political sphere, this is the struggle between the two lines for reform and conservatism. At the time, Wang An-shih of the reformist faction sharply flaunted the banner of "natural phenomena are ever variable and so are human affairs (both the natural world and society are ever changing," while Szu-ma Kuang of the diehard faction of the landlord class stubbornly adhered to the idealist and metaphysical version that "the world changes not" and "the sun and moon change not." In the sharp struggle between "variability" and "invariability," Shen K'uo firmly stood on the side of the reformist faction and made use of his rich store

of scientific knowledge to refute the metaphysical viewpoint of "changelessness" and "invariability."

Things "are normal and changing" and are not rigid and changeless. On the basis of summing up and generalizing a large number of natural phenomena, Shen K'uo put forward a proposition of plain dialectics: "Things are by logic normal and changing" ("Pi-t'an," item 134), thus affirming the law governing the movement of matter (normalcy) as well as the development and variability of things. He was of the view that the appearance of the earth was changing and developing.

In the year 1074, Shen K'uo made an inspection tour to Hopei and discovered that "along the T'aihang Mountains to the north, there often stretch on the rocky cliffs belts that contain shells and pebbles like the eggs of birds." Based on the discovery of shells and pebbles on the cliffs, he drew a correct conclusion saying: "This indicates that the place, which is now more than 1,000 li away from the sea in the east, lay by the side of the sea in the past. The so-called mainland is made up of silt and mud." By stating what were high mountains today formed the seashore in the past, he gave a factual account summing up natural development and changes and at the same time also refuted the fallacy that "the world changes not."

He also talked about the peaks of the Yentang Mountains which he saw when he made an inspection tour to east Chekiang in the same year. "They all rise precipitously in strange shapes to a height of 1,000 feet, with precipitous cliffs and enormous valleys unlike other mountains. Such peaks are all encircled by valleys. Viewed from outside the mountains, nothing unusual is seen, but viewed from the valleys, such peaks tower to the sky." Based on their "encirclement by valleys" and "towering to the sky," he rationally speculated the causes of the formation of these peaks: "The sand and soil of the valleys must have all been washed away by flood waters and only the giant rocks are left to stand majestically." So the peaks that "stand majestically" were formed and "washed out by flood waters in the valleys." ("Pi-t'an," item 433) He explained the role of surface erosion played by running water and also demonstrated the surface changes, thus once again refuting the theory of "invariability."

He also correctly asserted that the climate was also developing and changing. When he was in Yenchow, because of the arid climate there, it was held that "there has never been any bamboo in the Yen Prefecture." But he discovered several tens of feet underground fossils of bamboo, and he deduced that "in ancient times, the place was low and humid and was suitable to the growth of bamboo." ("Pi-t'an," item 373) He once again derived from natural phenomena knowledge of movement and changes.

To make a concrete analysis of a concrete condition, one cannot "analogize this to that" and "be glued down by definitions." ("Pi-t'an," item 134) The ancient people often gathered medicinal herbs in the second and eighth months, and Shen K'uo was extremely opposed to this practice. He was of the view that the time for gathering medicinal herbs should vary according to whether the leaves, the flowers or the roots were used. He

said, "When leaves are used, the leaves should be gathered at a time when they have grown to full length. When flowers are used, the flowers should be gathered when they first start to bloom. When fruits are used, the fruits should be gathered when they are borne. No time limits should be set." ("Pi-t'an," item 485)

He also analyzed the diverse factors that determined the growth of plants, since there are "rice crops that ripen in the 7th month, rice crops that ripen in the 8th or 9th month, and rice crops that ripen in the 10th month." Even "the same crop in the same plot may ripen earlier or later due to the variance of the nature of the crop." This is the first point. Vegetation in the south does not wither in winter, but the large trees in the north shed leaves in autumn "due to the variance of locality." This is the second point. "A plot of crop that is properly manured and irrigated sprouts first, and the paddy plot that is transplanted later will draw ears of corn later. This is due to the variance of human effort." This is the third point. (Readers are referred to "Pi-t'an," item 485 for the above.) Shen K'uo analyzed that due to the variance of the nature of the crop, the local climate and the human effort, the maturing and withering time of the crops would be at variance. Although he was unable to put human effort above the other factors, he after all had made a concrete analysis of the most important factors governing plant growth and should be said to have made a vivid description of his concrete analysis of concrete conditions.

Generally speaking, Shen K'uo's naturalistic view was a materialist one that also embodied the factors of plain dialectics. This was the ideological foundation of his call for reform politically. However, due to class and historical limitations, he was ideologically unable to free himself entirely from the influence of Confucian thought, and there were still some fatalist and superstitious ideas in his "Pi-t'an." Although such dross in Shen K'uo's thought was not preponderant, it also should be seriously eliminated.

Splendid Achievements in Natural Science

Shen K'uo not only summed up and raised the research fruits of his predecessors, but also carried out his own scientific practice on the basis of the scientific practice of the laboring people of the time and discovered some new natural phenomena and laws, thus adding water to the Chinese history of natural science. In a good number of respects, his discoveries were made several hundred years earlier than the West.

First, in the field of astronomy, from the results derived in observation, Shen K'uo was bent on reforming the old calendar and creating a new one. He did not use the first and the fifteenth days of the moon to determine the month, bur favored the use of the solar terms to fix the "twelve calendar" months, with the "beginning of spring" as the New Year's day, with a month of 31 days alternating with a month of 30 days in proper sequence and with the intercalary month completely done away with. ("Pi-t'an," item 545) In the countryside, all farm activities had to be determined according to the solar terms. Therefore, such a reform was also

favorable to the arrangement of farm work. However, when Shen K'uo brought forward this proposal for reform, he was vigorously opposed and frenziedly attacked by the diehard faction. Notwithstanding this, he was still able to refute the consensus and resolutely create a new theory. It can also be seen from this his reformist spirit in laying more stress on the present than on the past and daring to break away from traditional ideas. More than 800 years after the death of Shen K'uo, the British Meteorlogical Bureau adopted a calendar mainly resembling Shen K'uo's "twelve calendar months" to prepare meterological statistics for agriculture.

Apart from this, Shen K'uo also improved the celestial globe and other observatory instruments for further explaining the causes of solar and lunar eclipses and the wax and wane of the moon. All these research efforts were for supporting Wang An-shih's "don't be afraid of natural changes" with irrefutable scientific facts, for waging a tit-for-tat struggle against the preposterous clamors of Szu-ma Kuang and others of the diehard faction who vainly attempted to use the rare natural phenomena to propagate "celestial punishment" and the "concept of heavenly mandate" and to attack and slander the political reforms, and for standing firm on "making human effort" and implementing political reforms.

In physics, Shen K'uo contributions to optics are specially worthy of mention. In "Pi-t'an," it was said that "the positive flint (陽燧) gives an inverted reflection because of the obstruction therein." The "positive flint" referred to here means a kind of concave mirror, and when a concave mirror is used to reflect an object, the image formed is always inverted. This is because between the object and the concave mirror there is an "obstruction." This "obstruction" is what we now call the focus of the concave mirror. Following this, Shen K'uo expounded the appearance of an image behind the "window crack" (aperture), and used this parable to explain why the image formed in the concave mirror was inverted. He went on to explain the laws governing the formation of the image in the concave mirror. He pointed out that when a finger was drawn close to the concave mirror, the image was upright, but when the finger was drawn away from it, the image disappeared at a certain point, and this point was the focus. When the finger was moved further away, an inverted image was formed. Following this, he said: "The positive flint has a concave surface, and when it is turned toward the sun, the light is condensed, and at one or two inches away from the mirror, the light is condensed into a point the size of a sesame that can ignite things...." This is a description of the experiment in starting a fire by means of turning a concave mirror toward the sun. ("Pi-t'an," item 44) For hundreds and thousands of years, the knowledge of this question had all along stayed at the perceptual stage. By the time of Shen K'uo, besides making a general description of the phenomenon, he also clearly explained the reason, expounded the linear propagation of light and explained the law governing the formation of images by a concave mirror, thus raising perceptual knowledge to rational knowledge. This was an important achievement of China in the field of optics.

Besides optics, Shen K'uo also conducted deeper research into magnetics and made important contributions in this field. For example, after studying the installation of and the directions indicated by the compass, he pointed out: "It can point to the south but constantly deviate slightly to the east and not entirely to the south." ("Pi-t'an," item 437) This shows that Shen K'uo had already discovered the angle of deviation of terrestrial magnetism. In Europe it was not until 1544 that Hartman discovered the angle of deviation of magnetism. A scientist of the West had said, "The fact that the magnetic needle does not point directly to the south and the north had been known to the Chinese people as long as the 11th century."

In the geological field, fossils are valuable materials for understanding the evolution of animal and plant life. Although some people had used fossils to deduce continental and marine changes in the T'ang Dynasty, Shen K'uo made a more concrete description and more rational explanation in this connection. This referred to his discovery and demonstration during his visit to Hopei mentioned above. His description of "the belts stretching on the rocky cliffs" also demonstrated the state of sedimentation. Similar records of fossils are also found in a number of items in his "Pi-t'an." More than 400 years afterward, an Italian called da Vinci who discovered fossils in the rock strata also came to the same conclusion.

As regards the knowledge of the role of erosion played by running water on the topography advanced by Shen K'uo when he made an observation on the spot, this was not mentioned by Herdon of Britain until 1780 more than 700 years afterward. Shen K'uo made use of his knowledge of the law governing the deposit of muddy sediment carried by running water acquired through many years spent on river control to explain that the North China plain was formed by the muddy sediment carried by the Yellow River, the Huto River, the Chang River and the Cho River from the upper reaches. ("Pi-t'an," item 433) His explanation of the causes of the formation of the North China plain more than 900 years ago is basically in line with the modern scientific theory.

Apart from this, Shen K'uo also made definite contributions in the fields of cartography, mathematics, chemistry and medicine.

A great number of facts have shown that Shen K'uo is worthy to be called an outstanding scientist in Chinese history. However, because of his class and historical limitations, there are also some scientific mistakes in his "Pi-t'an."

*

From the above analysis, we can clearly see that the political struggle and the two-line struggle are very closely related to the development of natural science. Because the Legalist school politically called for progress and reform and was opposed to regression and conservatism, and ideologically practiced materialism and not idealism, it showed greater

concern for production and paid greater attention to the practical experience of the laboring people. As a consequence, the political line of the Legalist school for reform and its materialist naturalistic view played the role of promoting the development of production and natural science in China on the basis of the enormous force provided by the laboring people to drive history forward. Meanwhile, from the struggle waged by Shen K'uo against the Confucian school, we also can see the serious role of obstruction played by the Confucian thought and line toward the development of science and technique. We should pay attention to these historical facts, the limitations of the Legalist school and especially the fact that the history of scientific and technical development in China is in the final analysis made by the laboring people. We should understand that "China has one of the oldest civilizations in the world." As we are on the way of developing natural science today by unswervingly carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, developing the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance of the Chinese people, striving to scale the pinnacles of science and technique and criticizing Lin Piao for adopting the nihilist attitude toward the scientific and cultural legacy of China and pushing the revisionist line based on the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace, this will provide us with important historical experience.

* * *

China Develops Science and Technology Independently and Self-Reliantly

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

new china has made rapid progress in science and technology by relying on the wisdom and creativeness of the masses and making use of its own abundant resources.

in the quarter of a century since the establishment of new china, research work has been undertaken to fill in such vital gaps in technology as atomic energy, jet and computing techniques, semi-conductor and radio electronics, and new industries have developed in these branches. china can now independently design and build big engineering projects and factories up to fairly high standards.

among new china's achievements in science and technology are: the synthesis of a biologically active protein -- crystalline bovine insulin -- and the determination of pig insulin crystal structure, the introduction of the theory of continental origin of oil, the control of the subsidence of city land, acupuncture anaesthesia, the construction of the yangtze bridge at nanking and the manufacture of a 200,000-kilowatt steam turbo-generator with inner water-cooled stator and rotor. successful tests were made of atomic and hydrogen bombs, guided missile nuclear weapons and man-made earth satellites. all these accomplishments demonstrate that china's science and technology have reached new standards.

china now has a sizable contingent of scientific and technical workers. in semi-feudal and semi-colonial old china little work was done in science and technology. on the eve of liberation in 1949 the country had only 30 or 40 special research institutes and a few hundred professional research workers. inadequate funds and incomplete and poor equipment made it difficult for these institutes to undertake any serious research work.

new china pays great attention to the development of science. chairman mao put scientific experiment as one of the three great revolutionary movements to build a powerful socialist country, along with class struggle and the struggle for production. he called on people throughout the country to develop science and technology, do away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipate their minds. guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, people all over the country have gone full steam ahead with mass scientific experiments. this is one of the salient features of china's efforts to develop science and technology on its own by relying on the masses. workers, peasants and soldiers have entered the arena

of science and technology, ending the monopoly by a small number of bourgeois intellectuals and making it possible for professional scientists to integrate with the masses in scientific research.

more than ten million people in the countryside have been participating in mass scientific experiments. they have done experiments in soil improvement, breeding of good seed strains, intercropping and improvement of farm implements, with help and support from local governments, people's communes and professional research workers. in the past few years commune members have achieved many quite important scientific results in agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry and fishery. triple-cropping is being popularized in southern china and double-cropping in northern china. many ways of interplanting have been introduced, depending on local conditions. a number of effective methods have been found to improve alkali land and red soil and to anchor shifting sands by tree planting. there have been great successes in seed breeding. new and better strains of crops, trees, animals and fish developed in 1973 totalled 1,500. the tibet plateau obtained high yields of winter wheat over large areas, with an average yield of more than three tons per hectare on 46,660 hectares. per hectare yield on small plots came to 10.5 tons. spring wheat on high-yield plots in chinghai province averaged 11.25 tons per hectare.

tens of thousands of new products, materials, techniques and technological processes have been introduced through mass technical innovations in the major industrial centres of peking, shanghai, tientsin as well as liaoning province in the past few years. many factories have applied laser, automation, fluidics, silicon controlled rectifiers and other new techniques.

shanghai in 1970 set up a municipal centre to exchange experience in science and technology and formed more than 50 teams for this purpose, composed mainly of workers. they popularized over 300 technical innovations in different factories in a little over two years. the scientific workers of the shanghai laser experimental station joined factory workers in conducting experiments in using laser beams to bore holes, to act as navigational aids and to detect cloud heights. the results have begun to be applied in production.

a number of important, knotty problems in science and technology have been solved by workers and peasants. an outstanding example is the effective control of land subsidence in shanghai. through practical experience, workers of the shanghai municipal construction bureau and the shanghai water-works discovered that the main cause of land subsidence was the tapping of underground water. they injected water underground and brought land subsidence under control. the land of urban shanghai has ceased to sink since the measure began to be adopted in 1967. in 1971 the city rose 16 mm.

placing scientific research at the service of socialist revolution and construction is the guiding principle for the development of china's science and technology. while making great efforts to develop applied science, china also pays attention to basic science and theoretical research.

to meet the needs of national economic construction, china has conducted large-scale surveys of its natural resources and organized scientific expeditions which involved many branches of study. chinese scientific workers have found, so far, more than 140 useful minerals in different parts of the country, providing the basis for greater industrial development.

before liberation imperialist scholars alleged that "china is oil-poor" on the grounds that oil is not present in continental sediments. since liberation chinese geologists have made intensive studies of the oil-bearing and oil-storing conditions of the country's geological structures, substantiated the fact that china has oil-storing regions and evolved china's own theory of petroleum geology. abundant oil reserves have been found through large-scale surveys and prospecting. china has self-reliantly developed the techniques of oil prospecting, drilling, extraction and refining and petro-chemical engineering and has become self-sufficient in petroleum products.

china has made rapid progress in the study of earthquakes in order to protect the people's lives and property and national construction. before liberation there was only one seismic observatory with a few staff members. there are now some 10,000 professional workers in this branch. a nationwide network of seismic observation and forecasting stations enlists the efforts of both professionals and non-professionals. the professional workers have undertaken seismological and geological investigations, geodetic surveys and soundings of the deep structures in the earth's crust in areas most liable to earthquakes. in the last few years, seismologists in cooperation with the masses detected a number of fairly big earthquakes in advance through comprehensive analysis of minor tremors, geomagnetics, the deformation of the earth's crust, subterranean water and animal anomalies heralding earthquakes. timely warnings made it possible to take preventive measures before the quakes.

chinese scientific workers have done a great deal of creative work in basic theoretical research. they achieved the world's first total synthesis of crystalline bovine insulin in 1965, and went on to win complete success in determining the crystal structure of pig insulin by means of x-ray diffraction during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they succeeded in 1973 through further technical refinements to establish the details of the fine spatial structure of pig insulin at a resolution of 1.8 angstroms (one angstrom is one hundred millionth of a centimetre).

chinese physicists advanced the theory of the "straton model" which reflects the internal structure of elementary particles. important results have been achieved in a scientific expedition involving many branches of study in the area of mount jolmo lungma and in paleontology, astronomy and other fields.

large numbers of scientific and technical workers have been trained in the past few years, from among experienced workers, peasants, barefoot doctors and middle school graduates who have settled in the countryside, in line with chairman mao's teaching "take the road of the shanghai machine tools plant in training technicians from among the workers".

since the founding of new china the chinese academy of sciences, agricultural and industrial departments, provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions have set up and expanded special research institutes and trained large numbers of scientific and technical personnel. universities and colleges have also made great progress in scientific research. many scientific and technical workers trained since liberation have become the backbone of scientific research. members of the research group on insulin crystal structure averaged less than 30 years old in 1967, the year the work was started.

since the start of the cultural revolution, chinese scientific and technical personnel have earnestly studied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and often gone to factories and rural areas to learn from the masses and remould their own world outlook. many outstanding scientific and technical workers who integrated well with workers and peasants have made important discoveries and inventions.

MILITIA

Militiamen on China's Coastal Front

(NCNA-English Foochow, Sept. 26, 1974)

detachments
of militant militiamen are patrolling and standing sentinel over china's long coastal line in coordination with the chinese people's liberation army.

in the coastal province of fukien, southeast china, nearly all the rural people's communes, industrial and mining enterprises, government departments and schools have militia organizations. the overwhelming majority of militiamen range from 16 to 45 years old and militiawomen 16 to 35 years old.

"the militia is a strong force," said veteran militia hero hung shun-li, "for building socialism, defending our motherland and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. it is the people who must defend the fruits of the victorious people's revolution."
the veteran has been honoured as a "coastal defence vanguard" for capturing two armed special agents with his harpoon.

this 45-year-old fisherman is now deputy secretary of the party committee of the hsintien people's commune in tungan county and director of the commune's militia department.

he was born in a poor fisherman's family. before liberation he and his family did not have enough to eat and wear. his elder sister was sold to another family for a living. three days after liberation, his home village on hsiaoteng island was bombed and strafed by airplanes of the kuomintang reactionaries.

"i saw how my class brothers were killed," he said. "i was indignant at the enemy's crime. i wanted to defend the fruits of the victory of the working people and protect my class brothers, and i joined the militia." later, he was elected head of the militia in his village, which in close cooperation with the armymen there has performed many meritorious deeds in repulsing the kuomintang reactionaries in the past few years.

organizing people's militia is an established system in china. it is a concrete application of the party's mass line to military work. the revolutionary armed forces of the chinese people have always been made up of field armies, local army units and the militia. since chairman mao issued the great call "organize contingents of the people's militia on a big scale" in 1958, china's militia work has entered a new stage. militia organizations have been set up in all basic units. in china today, all people's communes, mines, factories, schools, government departments and stores have their militia units. industrial workers

are the bulk of the militia in the cities. the militiamen all over china and the p.l.a. form a great wall against any enemy.

fukien province is separated only by a strait from china's territory taiwan province occupied by the chiang kai-shek clique. there are more than 600 big and small islands along the coast. the kuomintang reactionaries have harassed the mainland on many occasions since 1950. the fukien militiamen have fought the enemy in cooperation with the p.l.a. on 16,000 occasions; they fought single-handed on 11,000 occasions. all together they killed, wounded or captured over 33,000 enemies. on the three small islands of tateng, hsiaoteng and chuehyu alone, more than 200 militiamen have been awarded for meritorious exploits, and a dozen units have become outstanding collectives in the past two decades and more. in many families on the fukien coast, father and son or husband and wife are both militiamen. there are also whole families joining the militia.

a considerable number of outstanding militiamen and militiawomen have been assigned to leading posts in party organizations, revolutionary committees, women federations and communist youth leagues at provincial, administrative region and county levels. hung hsiu-tsung, a noted militia heroine from a fisherman's family, has become vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee.

like hung shun-li and hung hsiu-tsung, all members of the militia are urban and rural working people, one third of them being women.

"women also have the duty to defend the fruits of victory," 21-year-old militiawoman chen mei-mei said. she is a member of the chienhsien people's commune near amoy, and has joined the militia for five years. she lost her left arm when she did productive labour, but she refused to quit the militia. she learned to shoot with one arm and got good results in marksmanship on many occasions. last year she returned to her home village after graduating from the chinese language department in amoy university and became deputy secretary of the communist youth league committee of the commune.

"imperialism and social-imperialism are still around and they always try to bully and invade china," she said. "we must be alert and ready at all times to wipe out any enemy who dare come."

in line with chairman mao's teaching "it is a labour, educational and sports organization as well as a military organization", chinese militiamen do productive labour, undergo military drilling, take part in class struggle and defend the country. they make best use of their spare time to do military drilling, more drilling in slack seasons and less in busy seasons. they also ask old guerrillas,

militiamen and demobilized armymen to teach them tactics and tell them the glorious traditions of the militia in the years of revolutionary wars.

the militia is an important shock force in production. the militiamen planted trees and built up most of the 46,600 hectares of shelterbelts on the fukien coast to protect the crops from wind and sand storms. they walled off 26,600 hectares of beach to create farmland. they took part in building a number of large water conservancy projects.

the hsia-an production brigade of the kulei commune has a militiawomen platoon of over 40 fisherwomen. while guarding the coast, they afforested 130 hectares of beaches and denuded hills. they have reclaimed ten hectares of mountainous area and turned them into fertile fields in the past three years. they raised seaweeds in 15 hectares of sea. all this helps increase the brigade's income and strengthen the collective economy. the people praise them.

party organizations and governments at all levels pay great attention to militia work. people's liberation army units stationed in various places help build up the militia, taking this as an important task. sun cheng-shih, a leading member of the militia division of the chienhsien commune and secretary of the commune party committee, said: "the militia is an important component part of the people's warfare. chairman mao has always stressed the role played by the masses of the people in revolutionary struggles. during the long years of revolutionary wars, large numbers of militiamen joined the army, fought the enemy and supported the front. they made important contribution to defeating domestic and foreign enemies who were better equipped than our army."

"facts in the past 25 years," he said, "have proved that the militia of our commune has played a big role in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, promoting socialist construction and defending china's coast."

an outstanding militiaman himself, sun cheng-shih and his mother performed meritorious deeds during the gun battles against kuomintang reactionaries in 1954 and 1958 and were honoured as "heroic mother and son".

"to organize contingents of the people's militia on a big scale is also a great strategic measure against aggressive war," he said. "we will not attack unless we are attacked; but if we are attacked, we will certainly counter-attack. whenever an enemy invades us, we will promptly go over to wartime and turn every factory, commune, government office, school and shop into a strong fortress. at the same time, the people's liberation army can be replenished by the militia in whole units. chairman mao's concept of arming the workers and peasants and waging a people's warfare is always a magic

weapon for us to conquer the enemy, no matter how modern military techniques and tactics and arms have developed. we have a mighty people's liberation army and hundreds of millions of armed militiamen. whoever dare wage an aggressive war against us will be drowned in the vast ocean of a people's warfare exclamation"

YOUNG WORKERS OF SHANGHAI

Younger Generation of Shanghai Working Class

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 26, 1974)

"we must carry on the revolutionary cause pioneered by the revolutionaries of the older generation. we pledge to persist in the socialist revolution and become successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat."

when interviewed on the eve of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, several young shanghai workers expressed this same view. these young workers, more or less coevals with new china, make up about one-third of shanghai's workers. most of them have joined the ranks of the working class since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

shanghai, which has the greatest number of industrial workers in china, has a glorious revolutionary tradition. the revolutionary exploits of the older generation have educated and inspired the younger generation to forge ahead along the road of socialism.

chu min-wei, 23, a red guard at the time when the cultural revolution was initiated, now a foundry worker, had this to say: "we are shouldering the task of carrying on the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. we'll build up new china into a more prosperous country and see to it that our country will never change its colour. the untold suffering of the older generation in the old society must never repeat itself in our time."

yao ping-yuan, of the same age as new china and a woman welder in the hutung shipyard, said: "we have been living in happiness ever since we were born. life today is so good but we must never forget that imperialism and social-imperialism still exist."

sharing the same revolutionary goal, all of them, be they steelmakers, shipbuilders, textile workers or street-cleaners, are in a position to link up their own jobs with

the great cause of the chinese and world revolution. they study hard and work selflessly and untiringly.

chu min-wei came from a worker family. his parents, always out of job in the old society, had to beg for a living. after liberation, they stood up to become masters of the country. it was such a great change that it always remains in chu min-wei's memory. after finishing middle school in 1968, he came to work in the tafeng foundry works where he attended meetings organized by the party organization for newcomers to listen to veteran workers' reminiscences of their past suffering in contrast with their present happy life and lectures on the history of the heroic struggle of the shanghai workers. arrangements were also made for him and other young workers to visit the site of the first national congress of the communist party of china and the mausoleum for fallen revolutionaries. he often said: "true, i was born and brought up in new china, but i'll always bear in mind the suffering of the workers in the old society and their revolutionary heroism in struggling against the enemy."

in the past few years, chu has been studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao in his spare time. and this has enabled him to make rapid progress ideologically. he became a member of the communist youth league and later joined the communist party. he is now secretary of a party branch in the plant. in 1973, as a representative of the party members among shanghai's young workers, he attended the 10th national congress of the communist party of china. summing up the experience in the two-line struggle during the cultural revolution, he said: "during the historical period of socialism, there are still class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and the danger of a capitalist restoration. to defend our socialist state, we need to study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought."

when chu first came to the plant, he thought that once he was in worker's overalls, he automatically became a member of the working class. once, he spotted some grains of sand on a casting model and let it go like that. but when an old worker came along, he picked them out one by one and said to chu: "tiny as they are, they will affect the quality of the products. in building socialism, we must take things seriously." this made chu realize that he lacked the sterling quality of the old worker even though he was in the same overalls as the old worker. he said: "to be a real revolutionary and a good successor, i must conscientiously remould my world outlook."

shanghai's young workers conscientiously study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and this has become a common practice. at present, there are more than 16,800 spare-time theoretical study groups embracing some 200,000 young workers in the city. both they and the veteran workers have armed themselves with marxism-leninism-

mao tsetung thought. over the last few years, they have shown great enthusiasm in criticizing liu shao-chi's revisionist trash, lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius, the ideology of the reactionary and declining classes propagated by lin piao. they made these criticisms in big-character posters, at mass meetings and in articles posted on walls.

shanghai's young workers have a keen interest in problems connected with the ideological and political line. they are always ready to learn what is capitalism, what is socialism, what is revisionism and what is marxism-leninism, ready to criticize and fight anything not in conformity with the socialist orientation and marxist-leninist principles. the young workers' study group in the no. 1 casting workshop of the shanghai paper-making machinery plant is a case in point.

for some time, some members of the shop leadership were reluctant to make products of small tonnage that take up longer production time even though these were urgently needed by the state. the reason was that the shop had a lot of pressing orders and the leadership was concerning itself only with fulfilling the tonnage quota set for the casting shop. when this came to the knowledge of the young workers, they went to the bottom of the problem by comparing the basic difference between the state of anarchism in capitalist production and socialist planned economy. they saw that meeting the needs of the state and the people was the orientation for production under the socialist system. if one simply goes after tonnage in disregard of the needs of the state, it is deviating from the correct line. so these young workers wrote a big-character poster to remind the shop leadership that when the needs of the state and the people were neglected, it did not mean that the leadership had carried out the correct line even though the set tonnage was achieved.

this big-character poster created wide-spread repercussions in the factory. the plant leadership and that of the workshop modestly accepted the criticism and seriously arranged production according to the needs of the state, fully mobilized the masses to work on and complete the jobs assigned them. one leading member of the workshop said: "these young workers have armed themselves with marxism-leninism. they help the leadership by supervising our work and see to it that we do not deviate from chairman mao's revolutionary line. we are glad that we've a younger generation like this."

the young workers in shanghai show an interest not only in the affairs of the state but in world affairs as well. in many factories, young workers arrange forums, write articles and hold meetings to discuss the world situation after work. they say: "the struggle of the people elsewhere in the world is in every way our struggle; and their victory is also ours."

shanghai's young workers consider that the job given them are all meant to add bricks to the edifice of socialism; they shun going after personal fame and gains.

yao ping-yuan, the welder, said: "we hold that the greatest happiness is to dedicate our youth to the motherland and to the cause of socialism, to the chinese and world revolution." yao is now in charge of a youth shock brigade in the keel workshop of the hutung shipyard. so that more and better ships could be built for the state, she and other members of the brigade are always busy under scorching sun in summer and in biting north winds in winter at the building dock to tackle the most difficult jobs. not long ago, yao's brigade volunteered to work on the job of welding the engine room of a new passenger and cargo liner. at first, it was not supposed to be their job, but they insisted on taking it because they thought this was another chance of tempering themselves, considering the high quality and the difficult working conditions involved in the job. eighteen members of the shock brigade set to work day and night and finished the job some two weeks ahead of schedule with a record quality unknown to the shipyard before.

li hung-hua is a young woman street-cleaner who left middle school in 1972. she said: "the cause of the proletarian revolution can be likened to a huge machine and every trade or job counts because it is a part of it. a screw may be very small but is something that one cannot do without. my job is to keep the streets clean for the health of the residents, it is also quite indispensable." she has been doing her job well all these years.

to speed up socialist construction, young workers in shanghai, enthusiastically helped by veteran workers, generally become rather skilled hands after one or two years of factory work. they have become pace-setters in technical innovations and in the application and popularization of electronics, automation and semi-automation.

KIANGSU

East China Province Develops Agriculture, Light and Heavy Industries

(NCNA-English Nanking, Sept. 25, 1974)

new china follows the general policy of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" in developing her national economy. this policy has enabled provinces which used to concentrate on farm production to achieve also a rapid growth of light and heavy industries. coastal kiangsu province is one of them.

kiangsu has more than four million hectares of farmland. its gross industrial and agricultural output in 1973 was 6.5 times that for 1949 when china was liberated: grain output, 2.6 times; cotton output, 15.6 times; industrial output, 13.6 times.

the province's total grain and cotton output last year topped that for any previous year. kiangsu is one of a few provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions whose total industrial output values rank highest in the country. before liberation, flood and drought plagued this province in the lower reaches of the yangtze and huai rivers, and farm production was at a standstill. kiangsu had only a few light industrial enterprises and they were going bankrupt from plunder by the imperialists and exploitation by the chinese bureaucrat-capitalists.

a leading member of the provincial revolutionary committee who is in charge of agriculture said:

"if a country wants to develop her national economy independently and self-reliantly, first of all the important question of feeding the people must be solved. proceeding from this understanding, we concentrate our efforts on developing agriculture in a big way."

he went on to say: in developing agriculture, the foundation of the national economy, it is imperative first of all to mobilize people's commune members to rely on themselves to improve farm conditions. historically kiangsu suffered many times from flooding of the huai river. after liberation, the people of the province and its neighbouring provinces and regions, responding to chairman mao's great call "the huai river must be harnessed", launched a mass drive to build water control projects centered on harnessing the huai river. at the same time, they carried out farmland improvement on a big scale.

now the province is dotted by more than 900 reservoirs and 580,000 sluice gates and culverts and other projects. it is provided with 2,800,000 h.p. of drainage and irrigation

equipment. most of these projects were built after liberation. this has greatly eased the threat of flooding and waterlogging and has brought two-thirds of the province's farmland under irrigation. the rural people's communes have relied on the strength of the collective economy to expand their production and build up funds, and they are able to buy farm machines and equipment. they also get big support from industry.

the provincial leader stressed: agriculture, light and heavy industries, the three important sectors of the national economy, depend on and promote each other. agricultural expansion calls for aid from industry, which plays the role as the leading factor and equips agriculture with modern techniques for technical transformation. industry helps realize farm mechanization and electrification step by step and provides a growing amount of chemical fertilizer and pesticide. on the other hand, only a developed agriculture can supply industry with manpower, food and raw materials, extend the market for industrial products and further the growth of industry.

guided by this principle, the province made a unified and overall plan to develop local industry according to the needs of agriculture. the province has set up 78 small nitrogenpus and phosphate fertilizer plants, each county having at least one. their output last year was 1,746,800 tons, or 72 per cent of the provincial total.

efforts have also been made to develop the local machine-building industry, which provides rural areas with motors, engines and pumps for agricultural purposes. drainage and irrigation of 56 per cent of the province's farmland has been mechanized. local industry has also armed people's communes and brigades with 74,000 walking tractors, 370,000 threshers and grain and fodder processing machines and large numbers of insecticide sprayers, boats for agricultural purposes and rubber-tyred wheelbarrows. thus more than 40 per cent of the farmland is now tractor-ploughed, and threshing, grain and fodder processing, insecticide spraying and transport are partly mechanized.

such widespread use of farm machines calls for their repair and the production of spare parts. hence every county has set up a repair and manufacture plant, and each commune or brigade has its own repair plant or station. this forms a province-wide farm machine repair network.

a great amount of steel and coal is needed for making and repairing farm machines and producing cement, chemical fertilizers and pesticides. the state's large steel mills and coal mines have to fill the nation's most urgent orders. to meet its own needs, kiangsu province has built a host of small and medium-sized iron and steel mills and small mines and coal pits, tapping its own resources.

local industry has thus developed and flourished in the course of serving agriculture. local steel output rose from 65,000 tons in 1965 to 514,000 tons in 1973; pig iron multiplied twelvefold to over 740,000 tons; coal doubled to more than 11 million tons. most of the equipment for small iron and steel mills, chemical fertilizer plants, machinery factories, mines and cement works is made by the province itself with the help of the large enterprises of shanghai and nanking.

kiangsu has had good grain harvests for 12 years running. there have been also successive good harvests of the main industrial crops -- cotton, oil-bearing crops and silk cocoons. there is an all-round development of agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, fishery and other sidelines. this has provided more raw materials for the development of textiles, silk reeling, paper making, food and other light industries and for the improvement of the people's life. now the province is 70 per cent self-sufficient in light industrial goods. the growing light industry helps accumulate funds for the development of heavy industry.

the ratio between industrial and agricultural output has made radical changes in the past 25 years. gross industrial output went up from 33.4 per cent in 1949 to 70 per cent in 1973 of the industrial and agricultural total.

heavy industry also grows rapidly. gross heavy industry output last year accounted for 47.3 per cent of the total industrial output value of the province, compared with only 7.7 per cent in 1949.

the leading member of the provincial revolutionary committee concluded: the practice of kiangsu province and other parts of the country has shown that good harvests can be achieved if agriculture is taken as the foundation and developed in a big way. when there is a good harvest, there will be rapid expansion of industry the following year. the growth of agriculture is sure to promote the expansion of light and heavy industries, the two other sectors of the national economy.

THEATRICAL FESTIVAL

Theatrical Festival Shows Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

"the flames of the cultural revolution burn in our hearts, and we want to praise it." this view of artists taking part in the recent one-month theatrical festival in peking from shanghai, kwangsi, hunan and liaoning is illustrated by their achievements.

one of the salient features of the festival was that large numbers of the theatrical items mirror the great proletarian cultural revolution and the new things that have emerged during this revolution.

the revolution in literature and art launched in the peking opera is going deeper and touching local art forms and is including the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. the art forms include plays, local operas, dances, songs, and ballad singing and story-telling.

the immediacy of many themes is shown by "battle in the shipyard" presented by the shanghai play troupe. it deals with how ship builders turned out 10,000-ton ocean-going freighters working on a small berth. the play centres on the conflicts that arose between those who supported the project and those who opposed it and a class enemy who tried to sabotage it. this is done through effective portrayal of new cadres of the working class tempered during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the play presents new characteristics of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines on whether to press forward or retrogress now that great victories have already been won in the cultural revolution.

lu yu, a worker-cadre and party committee member of the peking "february seventh" rolling stock plant, said the play was true to the times. other workers said there was much for them to learn from the play in grasping the struggle between the two classes and the two lines.

also popular is the one-act play "the main lesson" which shows poor and lower-middle peasants training young middle school graduates who go to reside in the countryside to be successors to the revolutionary cause. a middle school graduate in the peking outskirts said that although the play presents kwangsi poor and lower-middle peasants, "it is the same in our brigade. i was moved to tears during the play because the same warm class feelings exist in the village i'm in. i will try to meet the expectations of the poor and lower-middle peasants."

the one-act play "the young critic" tells how young red guards and revolutionary teachers work together as comrades-in-arms in the struggle to criticize the fallacies "teachers' inviolable dignity" advocated by confucius and "intellectual training first", the revisionist line in education. "railway built for the revolution" put on by workers of the shenyang railway bureau of liaoning province shows the revolutionary spirit of chinese workers who rebuilt a defective section of railway constructed by the imperialists and revisionists. the short shaohsing opera "ode to silver needles" and the short hsiangchu opera "red hearts and bright eyes" show the changes the revolution has brought to medical workers serving the people whole-heartedly.

the principle of "making the past serve the present and foreign things serve china" and "weeding through the old to bring forth the new" is shown in the dramas, one-act plays, huai chu opera and shaohsing opera from shanghai, hsiang chu opera of hunan, kuei chu opera of kwangsi and various songs and dances put on during the festival. great efforts were made to enhance the best of local art forms and styles while eliminating harmful aspects and enriching artistic expressiveness.

the shaohsing opera of chekiang province, for example, before liberation was put on by all-female companies. this limited the presentation of male roles. this has been corrected. the good features of the shaohsing opera music have been retained and augmented by melodies from some other art forms. now, not only is the hero a revolutionary personality, but his spirit is conveyed with vigour and liveliness.

the suite "battle of hsisha" takes as its subject the self-defence fight waged by chinese armymen and civilians on the hsisha islands in the south china sea. folk songs of hainan island, chiung chu opera of kwangtung and peking opera and the melodies of revolutionary songs are used for the suite of nine songs, done as chorus, rounds and solos to project fighters of the chinese navy, old fishermen and a woman militia platoon leader. thus song is used to deepen the characterization of different figures.

acting has also been improved. "recovering clinkers", a huai opera performed by the shanghai delegation, shows a veteran worker educating the young worker in the practice of frugality. the movements of pulling the cart, sieving and picking up the clinkers are drawn from the way workers do these tasks. but the acting is refined to present the workers' seriousness and the high sense of responsibility of the working class for state property. the kwangsi delegation presented a dance about the yao timber workers which draws on the special dance movements of that minority nationality.

time-honoured traditional arts are gradually being transformed into proletarian art reflecting revolutionary struggles for worker-peasant-soldier audiences.

taking part in the festival were veteran art workers tempered through the great cultural revolution, and young actors who emerged from among the red guards and worker amateurs.

EDUCATION

Education in Southwest China's Autonomous Chou Makes Big Headway

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Sept. 26, 1974)

education has made big headway in the apa tibetan autonomous chou in southwest china's szechwan province. eightyfive per cent of the school-age children are enrolled. total school enrolment has risen 29-fold since liberation.

the autonomous chou is on the eastern fringe of the chinghai-tibet plateau, where the chinese workers' and peasants' red army crossed snowy mountains and marshes during the long march. with an area of 83,000 square kilometres, the autonomous chou has a population of 610,000, made up of people of tibetan, chiang, hui, and han nationalities. the dark rule of kuomintang reactionaries and feudal serf-owners retarded the area's progress in many aspects. no school was available in many of the counties.

after liberation, the communist party and the people's government paid great attention to promoting education among minority nationalities. rapid progress has been made during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the autonomous chou now has 1,545 primary schools, 43 middle schools and two teachers' schools. in all, they are staffed by nearly 5,000 teachers, including 1,200 of minority nationalities. besides government-run schools, people's communes and their sub-divisions run schools with government aid. commune-run primary schools account for 45 per cent of the total.

every production brigade in heishui county now has its own primary school. nearly all school-age children are able to attend school. making full use of the county's mountain resources, the teachers and students collect medicinal herbs, mushrooms and fungus from hills. in addition, they cut firewood and make charcoal, raise

pigs, sheep and rabbits and keep bees. small farms are run by all schools. all this is aimed at combining education with productive labour, fostering the children's love for labour, and helping them to develop morally, intellectually and physically.

schools in the autonomous chou are well distributed so that they are within the easy reach of the children of the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen. in addition to full-time schools, there are half-day schools and morning and evening classes to cater for children who have to share household chores with their parents.

hungyuan county is situated on a vast grassland 3,600 metres above sea level. it is so sparsely populated that there are only three persons per square kilometre. the county has eight stock-breeding people's communes and 20 production brigades. in addition to regular schools, there are 24 mobile schools that move with the nomadic herdsmen.

MEDICAL WORKERS

Peking Medical Team in Yenan

(NCNA-English Sian, Sept. 26, 1974)

just like medical workers of the eighth route army during the revolutionary war years, is how yenan residents describe the 65 people from four big peking hospitals when they completed a year's field work in this centre of the chinese revolution.

responding to chairman mao's call: "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas", they handled 70,000 medical calls, saved 470 patients in critical condition and performed 2,200 operations.

they also trained 115 barefoot doctors and 125 midwives. local party organizations and revolutionary committees encouraged team members to help the co-operative medical stations in 57 production brigades in three people's communes.

upon their arrival, the medical workers visited the former residence of the great leader chairman mao and the exhibition hall on his activities. veteran armymen recalled how armymen and civilians helped each other in the years of revolutionary war.

the peking team invited local medical workers who had lived through those times to tell how they served the people and army under the very difficult conditions then. the

peking people were determined to learn from their revolutionary self-reliance and hard struggle. they cooperated with local medical personnel in repairing and building operating theatres, x-ray rooms and laboratories. they also whitewashed the wards, washed quilts and hospital clothes.

for the convenience of patients, they did operations right in cave dwellings while on their rounds in the loess hills.

yenan residents expressed particular admiration for the way members of the medical team demonstrated their strong class feeling. they visited a veteran armyman in his sixties in yaotien commune who was paralyzed on the right half of his body. the old armyman bore scars from bayonet wounds by the enemy, but his one concern, he told the doctors, was to recover "because i want to do my share in transforming yenan." they had the patient on his feet and back to work in two months.

another peasant patient was a woman suffering from pulmonary heart disease and tuberculosis of the lungs. team doctors went to treat her every day and in a month she could move about and do some light work.

they restored the sight of an elderly woman afflicted with cataracts since childhood. when she saw pagoda hill (a landmark of yenan) for the first time, she shouted "long live chairman mao exclamation"

they gathered 4.8 tons of over one hundred kinds of medicinal herbs in the hills under the guidance of barefoot doctors and veteran peasants. by making pills, powders, extracts and injections from the herbs to treat common ailments, they saved stations for cooperative medical service a lot of money.

FARMLAND BUILT BY DIRECTIONAL BLASTING

Tachai Production Brigade Builds Farmland by Directional Blasting

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Sept. 25, 1974)

commune members of the tachai production brigade in hsiyang county, shansi province, have opened up new farmland by directional blasting. the brigade is famous throughout china for transforming its loess hilly region through hard struggle.

by clearing away mahuangkou hill last may, the commune members built nearly 0.7 hectares of land within a month. it was a loess hill based on weathered limestone with a gully on its side. by a single blast, the limestone was flung into the gully and the loess overburden split up. part of the soil dropped into the gully to cover up the limestone debris, and part of it settled on the other side to be used for levelling the ground. then the whole area was levelled by bulldozers. by mid-june, glutinous millet had been planted on the new fields.

in turning hills and gullies into "artificial plains," the commune members of tachai first used hoes and baskets and then shot-firing and push carts. dynamite and bulldozers are now being used due to the growth of the collective economy.

when used to level hills, directional blasting increases efficiency over 20 times and saves explosives as compared with shot-firing and the removal of debris by push carts.

the research staff of the peking institute of mechanics joined the commune members in trying out the new method and helped hsiyang county train some 40 technicians for its popularization.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Sports Delegation Leaves for Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

a chinese sports delegation led by li ching-chuan, a leading member of the state physical culture and sports commission, left here for albania by air today to watch the third games to be held on the occasion of the 30th anniversary of the liberation of albania at the invitation of the albanian state physical training and sports committee.

among those seeing the delegation off at the airport were leading members of the state physical culture and sports commission chuang tse-tung, yao hsiao-cheng, tien wen-hui and yu pu-hsueh.

albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla was also present.

Comrade Chen Yung-kuei Meets Albanian Women's Delegation

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Sept. 26, 1974)

chen yung-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a cordial and friendly talk this morning with the albanian women's delegation led by eleni pashko, member of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the general council of the albanian women's union, at the tachai production brigade in hsiyang county, shansi province.

nikolla mitrushi, first secretary of the albanian embassy in peking, took part in the meeting.

present were also sung li-ying and chia tsun-so, vice-chairmen of the tachai production brigade revolutionary committee, kung kuei-ying, president of the hsiyang county women's federation, and fang chiung, leading member of a section under the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee.

the albanian women's delegation arrived at tachai from peking yesterday.

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Chinese Paediatrics Society Delegation Leaves for Argentina

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

a paediatrics society delegation of the chinese medical association led by professor wu jui-ping left here by air today for argentina to attend the 14th international paediatrics conference.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Agricultural and Livestock Breeding Study Group Leaves for Australia, New Zealand

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 26, 1974)

a seven-member agricultural and livestock breeding study group led by chen ling-feng, deputy director of the livestock breeding bureau of the ministry of agriculture and forestry, left here yesterday for friendly visits to australia and new zealand.

the group was seen off at the airport by leading members of departments concerned including ma ling. present were also s.a. fitzgerald, australian ambassador to china, and w. bryce harland, new zealand ambassador to china.

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Protocol of 16th Session of Sino-Czechoslovak Joint Committee for Scientific, Technical Cooperation Signed in Prague

(NCNA-English Prague, Sept. 24, 1974)

a protocol of the 16th session of the sino-czechoslovak joint committee for scientific and technical cooperation was signed here today.

sun yu-yu, acting chairman of the chinese section of the joint committee and vice-minister of the first ministry

of machine building, and a. mrazek, acting chairman of the czechoslovak section of the joint committee and vice-minister of technological and investment development, signed the document on behalf of their respective governments. tsung ke-wen, chinese ambassador to czechoslovakia, was present at the signing ceremony.

ambassador tsung ke-wen gave a reception in the evening for the signing of the protocol.

in the morning, r. rohlicek, deputy premier of the czechoslovak government and chairman of the state commission for economic, scientific and technical cooperation, received the chinese delegation and had a friendly conversation with the chinese guests.

Chinese Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Leaves Prague for Home

(NCNA-English Prague, Sept. 25, 1974)

a chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation left here for home today. it is led by sun yu-yu, acting chairman of the chinese section of the joint sino-czechoslovak scientific and technical cooperation committee and vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building.

among those seeing the chinese delegation off at the airport was a. mrazek, acting chairman of the czechoslovak section of the joint czechoslovak-chinese scientific and technical cooperation committee and vice-minister of technological and investment development.

tsung ke-wen, chinese ambassador to czechoslovakia, was also present.

CHINA AND GABON

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets First Gabonese Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 26, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei met christophe boupana, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of gabon to china here today. they discussed matters concerning the presentation of the ambassador's credentials.

CHINA AND GHANA

China's Economic and Trade Exhibition Closes in Accra

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 26, 1974)

the economic and trade exhibition of the people's republic of china closed in accra, capital of ghana, on september 20, according to a report from that city.

since the opening of the exhibition on september 6, ghanaian commissioner for foreign affairs k. baah, commissioner for trade and tourism d.a. iddisah, commissioner for health a.h. serlormey and other high-ranking government officials as well as more than 60,000 people of all walks of life had visited the exhibition. over 10,000 people saw chinese films shown at the exhibition.

visitors warmly praised china's successes in construction under the guidance of the principle of maintaining independence and self-reliance. the agricultural section of the exhibition, especially the presentation of typical examples such as tachai and the red flag canal drew great interest of the people.

on september 24, commissioner for trade and tourism iddisah held a cocktail party in honour of all the members of the chinese exhibition delegation. chinese ambassador to ghana yang ke-ming also attended at invitation.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets and Fetes Japanese Women's Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 26, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, met and gave a dinner here this evening in honour of all members of the japanese women's delegation led by sumiko tanaka, chairman of the japan women's congress and member of the house of councillors.

the meeting and the dinner proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

present were chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members of other departments concerned, including lin li-yun, ching pu-chun and li shu-cheng.

earlier, the japanese women's delegation has toured the tachai production brigade, sian, nanking, shanghai and hangchow.

Chinese Exhibition Delegation Leaves Japan for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 26, 1974)

the five-member delegation of the "exhibition of arts and crafts of the ming and ching dynasties" of the people's republic of china headed by wu chung-chao left here for home by plane today at the conclusion of a friendly visit to japan.

they were seen off at the airport by hisao kuroda, torao miyakawa, jiro enjoji, hooun kagawa, norio shirato and other japanese friends.
counsellor of the chinese embassy in japan li lien-ching was also present.

tomisaburo hashimoto, secretary general, and masumi ezaki, acting secretary general, of the japanese liberal democratic party yesterday met with wu chung-chao and the other chinese guests and had a friendly conversation with them.

after attending the opening ceremony of the chinese exhibition, the delegation members visited osaka, kyoto and nara where they were warmly received by japanese friends.

Chinese Junior Wushu Delegation Concludes Visits to Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 26, 1974)

the chinese junior wushu (traditional chinese boxing and swordsmanship) delegation gave 18 performances at the chinese exhibition theatre from september 20 to 26 for visitors to the exhibition of the people's republic of china now being held in tokyo.

about 18,000 visitors saw the performances of the chinese junior wushu delegation.

the delegation gave two performances for the visitors to the chinese exhibition of arts and crafts of ming and ching dynasties, and were warmly welcomed by 3,000 visitors.

during their stay in tokyo, wei ming, leader of the delegation, and a part of its members called at the japan-china cultural exchange association, the central headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) and the tokyo association of chinese residents, and had cordial and friendly talks with the leading members of these organizations.

members of the delegation also had a friendly get-together with japanese primary school pupils in tokyo.

the delegation left tokyo on september 26 for other parts of japan to continue its performance tour.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korea-China Friendship Association Delegation Visits People's Commune in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 26, 1974)

the delegation of the korea-china friendship association led by gang sok sung and han pang jai visited the hunghsing china-korea friendship people's commune here this morning in the company of wang chih-fan, standing council member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

commune members lined the road to the office of the commune and waved bouquets to express their warm welcome to the korean comrades-in-arms.

chairman of the commune revolutionary committee lu chun-lin paid a visit to the taekam korea-china friendship cooperative

farm last winter and learned a lot from the valuable experience there. he said that he was very glad to play host to the korean comrades-in-arms today. he told the visitors about the commune's all-round development of agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding, side occupations and fisheries by taking grain as the key link. he stressed that the achievements were inseparable from the help and encouragement of the korean comrades. he said that china-korea friendship would last from generation to generation.

delegation leader gang sok sung, who is president of the kim il sung higher party school and standing committee member of the korea-china friendship association, said that the friendship between the korean and chinese people was cemented in blood and no force could break it.

the delegation presented the commune with gifts and the commune in return gave the korean comrades-in-arms apples, peanuts and powdered milk produced by the commune members themselves.

the visitors made a round of the commune's duck farm, dairy farm, hospital and powdered milk factory. delegation leader gang sok sung, and joe yung guk, member of the delegation and secretary of the korean workers' party committee of the taekam korea-china friendship cooperative farm, had both served in the korean people's army. today they were extremely happy to meet a member of the former chinese people's volunteers, yang yu-shan, who is now chairman of the powdered milk factory revolutionary committee. the three of them clasped one another's hands excitedly. they pledged to work for the continued consolidation and development of the friendship sealed in blood between the chinese and korean people. they were photographed together.

on the trip to the commune was also sin gi do, first secretary of the korean embassy in peking.

yesterday, the delegation visited the peking timber mill and the peking motor vehicle plant.

Chinese Friendship Visiting Group Leaves Peking for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 26, 1974)

a chinese friendship visiting group left here for the democratic people's republic of korea by train today. leader of the group is chu wei-hua, standing committee member and deputy secretary general of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee, and deputy leaders of the group are fan ling-hsiu, vice-chairman of the taiyuan municipal trade union council, and,yen ping, deputy director of the foreign affairs office of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee.

the group was seen off at the railway station by leading members of departments concerned, including cheng chih-ping, han kuang-yeh, li ping and chu ping-yi.

present were also li jae pil, minister-counsellor, and sin gi do, first secretary of the korean embassy in peking.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets President and Madame Ould Daddah

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 26, 1974)

chinese premier chou en-lai met at hospital this afternoon with president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania and madame ould daddah. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and deputy department directors of the foreign ministry lo hsu and chu chuan-hsien took part in the meeting.

Mauritanian President and Madame Ould Daddah Give Grand Return Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 26, 1974)

president of the islamic republic of mauritania and madame moktar ould daddah gave a grand return banquet at the great hall of the people here this evening.

representing premier chou en-lai, chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping attended the function.

also attending were chinese leaders chi teng-kuei, wu teh and hsu hsiang-chien, foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi, minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army li ta and chinese ambassador to mauritania wang peng.

present on the occasion were distinguished mauritanian guests who are accompanying president and madame ould daddah on their china visit, mauritanian ambassador to china mohamed ould sidi aly and officials of the mauritanian embassy in peking.

the banquet hall was hung with the national flags of china and mauritania. president ould daddah and vice-premier teng hsiao-ping spoke at the banquet, which was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and mauritania.

in his speech, president ould daddah said: "during our sojourn in your great and beautiful country, we have had an interview with your prestigious leader, chairman mao tsetung, and with premier chou en-lai. we have held with yourself frank and amicable talks on international questions of common interest and on economic and technical cooperation between our two countries. the broad identity of views that has emerged from our talks and the signing of a new economic and technical agreement between our two governments have carried the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries a step forward. mauritania particularly rejoices at this -- because she attaches a very great value to her friendship with china." he added, "by consolidating and developing sino-mauritanian friendship we work in the interest of the solidarity of the peoples of the third world, to which both china and mauritania belong."

the president recalled that during his pleasant trip in china, he and his party saw with their own eyes the enormous progress that the chinese people had made under the wise leadership of chairman mao tsetung. "everywhere we have been very warmly received," he said.

the mauritanian president went on, "tomorrow we shall leave china to return to our country. we shall carry away with us the sentiments of friendship and solidarity of the chinese people, sentiments that we will not fail to transmit to the mauritanian people." "we shall leave convinced of the solidity of the ties of friendship and cooperation that unite us, and of the profound understanding existing between us."

he added: "in a few days the chinese government and people will celebrate the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. the mauritanian government and people share the joy and the justified pride you feel on this occasion. and i am particularly glad to express,

in the name of the mauritanian government and people, our warm congratulations to chairman mao tsetung, to premier chou en-lai and to the chinese government and people on the occasion of this grand festival of the people's republic of china."

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said in his speech that the successful visit of president ould daddah has undoubtedly further deepened our mutual understanding and strengthened our friendly relations and cooperation. this is in full conformity with the fundamental and long-term interests of our two peoples and conducive to strengthening the unity of the third world countries."

during his visit, the president highly appraised the achievements of the chinese people, teng hsiao-ping added. "we look upon this as an encouragement and support from the fraternal mauritanian people to the chinese people." he noted, "our common struggle against imperialism and hegemonism and the broad community of interests in our relations have linked us closely together. we consistently hold that the just struggles of the people of all countries support each other. the chinese people have received extensive support from the people of africa and the whole world in their revolutionary struggle. the chinese people always bear this fact in mind."

"at present," the chinese vice-premier said, "china is still a developing socialist country, and our support and assistance to the people of other countries are still limited; but the chinese people firmly believe that, under the leadership of chairman mao, we shall make a bigger contribution to the people of the world, including the mauritanian people, along with the deepening and development of our socialist revolution and socialist construction. this is our bounden internationalist duty, and we shall not live up to the name of a socialist country if we do otherwise."

he reiterated: "we always maintain that all countries, big and small, should be equal. we are firmly against big countries bullying the small, strong countries oppressing the weak, and rich countries exploiting the poor. both china and mauritania belong to the third world. in our struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism, we have the common need to strengthen the unity of the third world countries and people."

concluding, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping requested president and mme. ould daddah and the other distinguished mauritanian guests upon their return home to convey the friendly sentiments and cordial regards of the chinese people to the people of mauritania.

the speeches were followed by the playing of the national anthems of china and mauritania.

among the guests at the banquet were members of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

heads of diplomatic missions in peking were also present.

this morning, president and madame ould daddah and the other distinguished guests toured the great wall and ting ling, one of the ming dynasty tombs, in the company of chinese vice-minister of communications kuo lu and leading member of the ministry of public health li hsiu-chen.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Friends Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 26, 1974)

li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, met and feted here this evening mexican friends juan larios tolentino and marco antonio duran, council members of the mexico-china people's friendship association, and their wives.

among those present was jesus domene, second secretary of the mexican embassy in peking.

the mexican friends arrived here on september 24 for a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chiao Kuan-hua Stops Over in Pakistan on Way to New York UN Session

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Sept. 26, 1974)

chiao kuan-hua, chairman of the delegation of the people's republic of china to the 29th session of the general assembly of the united nations and vice-minister of foreign affairs, made a stop over here yesterday at the invitation of pakistan while on his way to new york.

he was welcomed and seen off at the airport by pakistan commerce minister rafi ruza, foreign secretary agha shahi and other pakistan foreign office officials. chinese ambassador to pakistan lu wei-chao was also there.

chiao kuan-hua held talks with pakistan foreign secretary agha shahi yesterday. they exchanged views on matters of mutual interests in a cordial and friendly atmosphere. in the evening commerce minister rafi ruza gave a dinner in honour of chiao kuan-hua and the chinese delegation. chief of staff of the pakistan army general tikka khan, foreign secretary agha shahi and other senior officials were present. chinese ambassador lu wei-chao also attended.

chiao kuan-hua and the chinese delegation left here for new york today.

Pakistan Prime Minister Visits Chinese Frontier Check Post

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Sept. 26, 1974)

zulfikar ali bhutto, prime minister of the islamic republic of pakistan, paid a friendly visit to a chinese frontier check post in sinkiang's shuipulangkou area on september 24 when on an inspection tour of north pakistan. he had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese staff working at the post.

the pakistan prime minister was given a warm welcome by ismayil aymat, leading member of the revolutionary committee of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region, li chang-lin, deputy commander of the sinkiang military command of the chinese people's liberation army, lien cheng-hsien, deputy commander of the south sinkiang military area of the p.l.a., and tsulali, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the kashgar administrative region. they extended cordial regards to prime minister ali bhutto and gave him a warm send-off.

among those who accompanied prime minister ali bhutto on the visit were khan abdul quiyum khan, minister of interior, state and frontier regions and kashmir affairs, and i. hussain, resident in gilgit agency.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos Given Warm Welcome in Yenan

(NCNA-English Yenan, Sept. 26, 1974)

madame imdelda romualdez marcos, wife of the president of the philippines, and her entourage arrived here from hangchow by special plane this afternoon in the company of vice-foreign minister han nien-lung.

chang tse, vice-chairman of the shensi provincial revolutionary committee, escorted the distinguished guests from sian to yenan.

the visitors were given a warm welcome at the airport by hsu hsiao-min, chairman of the yenan administrative regional revolutionary committee; tu chin-chang, cheng hsin-wen, li teh-jung and yang chih-yung, vice-chairmen of the committee; li hsiu-chuan, chairman of the yenan municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of other departments concerned as well as one thousand local people.

the national flags of china and the philippines flew over the yenan airport today. when madame marcos and the other distinguished philippine guests alighted from the plane, children presented madame marcos with flowers. people danced amid the strains of chinese trumpets, drums and gongs as a token of warm welcome to the distinguished guests. madame marcos waved to the crowd in acknowledgement of the tribute.

while in yenan, madame marcos and other guests visited the cave-dwellings in the date orchard and yangchialing where chairman mao once lived, and the sites in yenan where chairman mao guided the chinese revolution. madame marcos had a meeting with veteran labour hero yang pu-hao of the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region and was photographed with him.

in the evening, chang tse and hsu hsiao-min hosted a banquet in honour of the distinguished philippine guests. chang tse welcomed the guests to yenan on behalf of the people of shensi province. he said: the current visit to china by madame marcos would enhance the mutual understanding between the people of our two countries and would make new contributions to the development of relations between the two countries.

in her toast, madame marcos said: in yenan, we captured to a small extent part of the spirit of serious determination and unflinching courage that informed your valiant struggles. for only in the light of your heroic past can the heroic achievements of today's china be appreciated and understood.

she said: i am convinced that your leaders and your people share with the leaders and people of my country the sincere desire to broaden and extend our relations further on the basis of mutual respect and benefit and harmonious co-existence.

when the distinguished guests passed through sian on way to yenan, they were greeted and seen off at the airport by huo shih-lien and yang meng-yun, vice-chairmen of the shensi provincial revolutionary committee, sun chang-hsing, chairman of the sian municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned, including yi li and lu man.

on their departure from hangchow by special plane this morning, madame marcos and the other distinguished philippine guests were seen off at the airport by lai ko-ko and chang yung-sheng, vice-chairmen of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, and leading members of the chekiang provincial and hangchow municipal revolutionary committees and other departments concerned.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Peking University Delegation Leaves Bucharest for Yugoslavia

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 25, 1974)

a peking university delegation left here for yugoslavia today for a friendly visit to the country, following its friendly visit in romania. it is led by kuo tsung-lin, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the university.

it was seen off at the airport by george ciucu, president of the bucharest university, and others.

yesterday evening, li ting-chuan, chinese ambassador to romania, gave a reception on the occasion of the visit of the delegation.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Disastrous Result of the Soviet Revisionists' All-Round Restoration of Capitalism

(NCNA-English — Peking, Sept. 26, 1974)

the "people's daily" carried a signed article yesterday entitled "disastrous result of the soviet revisionists' all-round restoration of capitalism -- on the decadence in today's soviet society". excerpts from the article follow:

since the soviet revisionist renegade clique usurped party and state power and restored capitalism in all-round way, the socialist soviet union has degenerated into social-imperialism. in the soviet union, a new-type bureaucrat-monopoly-capitalist class dominates all social departments. under its rule, the soviet society today is saturated with decadence and retrogression.

the new-type soviet bureaucrat-monopoly-capitalist class is a bunch of greedy, profit-grabbing exploiters. by means of the principles of "profit comes first" and "material incentive", they get high wages, high bonuses, high honorariums and all kinds of allowances, so that their incomes are dozens of times and even hundreds of times those of the peasants and workers. but, this fails to satisfy their greed. by means of their privileged positions and all kinds of tricks, they try their utmost to rob the fruits of labour of the soviet working people. malpractices, corruption and thefts are prevalent in the soviet union.

just see what has been revealed by the soviet press: cheating "bonuses" by reporting false "output". for instances: a gang comprising the manager, chief engineer, chief accountant and others of a moscow plant for cast non-ferrous parts has made it a practice to submit false reports on the "fulfilment" of plans. in three months alone, they got 18,200 rubles in "material awards", making false bills and embezzling production funds. for example: the manager of a babu fruit juice plant, in league with the chief accountant and a production director, forged invoices for purchases and transport, and pocketed some one million rubles in three years by turning out "fruit juice" made with plain water, sugar and citric acid.

running underground factories and making illicit sales. for examples: the leading members of a georgian textile mill, in collaboration with illicit merchants, ran an underground factory with equipment and materials of the plant. they reaped a profit of 1.7 million rubles in a short time from illicit sales on the black market. the malpractices and corruption of the new-type

soviet capitalists are carried out with the connivance and support of the judiciary. they shield one another, and divide the spoils among themselves.

extra comforts, a parasitic life, extravagance and corruption -- these are the chief characteristics of the life of the soviet bureaucrat-monopoly-capitalist class.

the soviet revisionist chieftains possess plushy villas and exclusive hunting-grounds, and lead an extravagant and decadent life of the capitalist-aristocrats.

it is commonplace that the new-type soviet capitalists possess expensive and spacious houses and plushy villas. some of these houses and villas are allocated to them by the government whereas others are simply built with unauthorized state materials. in some of these expensive buildings there are billiard-rooms and swimming pools. some even have marble stairs and marble baths. it has been disclosed that the minister of culture had a handsome private villa built for her daughter in the suburbs of moscow, had underpaid thousands of rubles for the construction, a member of georgian party central committee embezzled more than 500,000 rubles of public funds and built for himself a private residence which "is more magnificent" than "churches and temples built many centuries ago". today, such private villas have mushroomed with the growth in the number of new-type soviet capitalists, their power and their money.

according to western press reports, the upper strata of the new-type soviet capitalists have "unlimited" accounts in the national bank. they may draw any amount of rubles from these "accounts" to buy villas, cars and anything they want. by depositing a few dozen rubles in a special shop at the beginning of every month, they may buy as much fine food as they like there in the month.

the new-type capitalists have their private cars, even several. they buy the most fashionable suits as special tailors' and dine at exclusive, luxury restaurants.

the criminal line of capitalist restoration followed by the soviet revisionist renegade clique and the lust for money and the life of luxury and debauchery of the new-emerging bourgeois elements have poisoned the mind of soviet youth. in the days under the leadership of lenin and stalin, the broad masses of soviet youth, imbued with revolutionary spirit, performed many valiant feats in the great cause of building and defending their socialist motherland and legendary heroes emerged one after another. today, however, as a result of corruption and poisoning by the ruling clique, not a few soviet youth seek personal fame and gain, look for a life of ease and pleasure and long for the western bourgeois way of life and even embark on the road of degeneration and crimes.

the soviet press admitted that "money, beautiful women and a comfortable apartment" are the "ideals" of some

soviet young men. they hate "the hard life of the past" and think that men "live for themselves". many young people are unwilling to work in the countryside because they want personal fame and an easy life.

drinking is very common among soviet youth. an investigation published by the soviet press in 1971 said that 95 per cent of male and 90 per cent of female 10th-grade students were fond of drinking. some youths are drug addicts. even soviet revisionist authorities admit: "the use of narcotics, particularly among young people, have caused grave concern among the people."

the soviet authorities also openly admitted that recent years have witnessed a steady rise in juvenile crimes and "a very high figure of cases of lawbreaking."

to prop up its reactionary rule, the soviet revisionists have even made use of religious superstitions to benumb the soviet people. they openly asserted that the orthodox church was a "tool to transform social relations" and christianity had become "communist christianity." they have published tens of thousands of copies of the bible and pray books and even turned out bible stories for the children. they have spent millions of rubles in helping various missions restore churches and supported them to set up theological institutions and correspondence courses in theology for the purpose of training theologians in a big way.

with the encouragement of the soviet revisionist renegade clique, churches have become increasingly active and religious superstitions are rampant. according to western news agency reports, today the soviet union has a total of about 50 million religious believers, or over 20 per cent of the entire population. in addition to old people, "young people have renewed their religious belief" and "intellectuals have returned to churches." even party members, komsomol members and armymen take part in religious activities.

it is no wonder that the patriarch of moscow and all russia has "expressed his great satisfaction" with the present state of affairs in the soviet union, and some church leaders have lavished praises on the soviet revisionist renegade clique for having "realized god's will".

the soviet union, the first socialist state built and led by lenin and stalin, has been besmirched beyond recognition by the revisionist renegade clique. this state of affairs is now arousing ever growing hatred and resistance among the broad masses of the soviet people. certainly the soviet people will never forgive the revisionist renegade clique. no matter how frantically the clique indulges itself in perverse acts, it will never escape the punishment of history.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Embassy in Peking Commemorates Death Anniversary of Late Prime Minister SWRD Bandaranaike

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 26, 1974)

the sri lanka embassy in peking held a meeting this morning in commemoration of the 15th anniversary of the death of the late sri lanka prime minister solomon west ridgeway dias bandaranaike.

miss chandrika bandaranaike, the late prime minister's second daughter and director of the land reform commission of the republic of sri lanka, who is in china on a visit, attended the meeting.

present were yu chan, chinese vice-foreign minister, lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of other departments concerned, including ho chang-ming, yen chia-hua and chang hsien-cheng.

CHINA AND SYRIA

Chinese Militia Delegation Arrives in Damascus

(NCNA-English Damascus, Sept. 24, 1974)

the militia delegation of the people's republic of china led by ho cheng-wen, deputy commander of the chengtu units of the chinese people's liberation army, arrived here today for a friendly visit to syria.

it was welcomed at the airport by chief of staff of the syrian people's army fawwaz sarhan, commander of damascus local defence talib amri, director of the foreign relations department of the syrian people's army mohammed jomma and other officers.

also present were chinese ambassador to syria tsao ke-chiang and military attache of the chinese embassy yang hu-shan.

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Chinese Ambassador Concludes Visit to Trinidad and Tobago

(NCNA-English Georgetown, Sept. 24, 1974)

chinese ambassador to guyana, wang chan-yuan, has just concluded a week-long friendship visit to trinidad and tobago at the invitation of the trinidad and tobago government.

during the visit, he was received by government leaders who had friendly talks with him. he also visited a number of factories and farms.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese, Tunisian Volleyball Teams Play Match

(NCNA-English Tunis, Sept. 25, 1974)

the liaoning men's volleyball team of china played its first friendly match with the tunisian men's volleyball team in the city of tunis yesterday evening.

among the more than 1,000 spectators were tunisian minister of youth and sports fouad mbazaa, president of the african volleyball federation chadly zouiten and leading members of departments concerned.

charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in tunisia chou hai-ping was also present.

upon entering the competition hall, the players of the two countries were warmly applauded. the match was played in a warm and friendly atmosphere. the chinese team won by 3:1.

the liaoning team led by wang kuei-tse arrived here on september 22.

CHINA AND UN

Delegation of People's Republic of China to 29th Session of UN General Assembly Leaves Peking for New York

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

chiao kuan-hua, chairman of the delegation of the people's republic of china to the 29th session of the general assembly of the united nations and vice-minister of foreign affairs, left here for new york by special plane this morning.

on board the same plane were representatives of the delegation an chih-yuan and chou chueh, alternate representatives chang hsien-wu, chi tsung-hua and chang han-chih, advisors tien chin, li sung-ling, yu meng-chia, wu yi-yu, hsu erh-wei and hsu tsung-hsi, and staff members chiang cheng-tsai, wang shou-yuan, mei jen-yi and hsueh chien-cheng.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by vice-premier of the state council teng hsiao-ping, minister of foreign affairs chi peng-fei, vice-foreign ministers chung hsi-tung, wang hai-jung and ho ying and leading members of departments concerned, including tang wen-sheng, yang chi-liang, wang ming-hsiu, chang shih-chieh, lin ping, chin chia-lin, wang hsiao-yun, chang yi-chun, ling ching, chang chan-wu, liu teh-pei, chang li-yuan and liu hua.

on hand also were sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia; mumtaz ali alvie, pakistan ambassador to china; and rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china.

huang hua, vice-chairman of the delegation and permanent representative of the people's republic of china to the united nations, and chuang yen, representative, and hsing sung-yi and wu miao-fa, alternate representatives, of the delegation, are in new york.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 26, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, this morning met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the delegation of the viet nam-china friendship association led by hoang quoc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and president of the viet nam-china friendship association, with bao dinh giang, secretary-general of the viet nam writers' and artists' union, as the deputy leader.

present at the meeting were nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and nguyen tien, minister-counsellor of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking.

also present were president chai tse-min and vice-president yang chi of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members and staff members of departments concerned liang feng, kuo tung-chun, lin ching, chia chi-chou, wang huo-yen and chao chun-sheng.

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Yemen Arab Republic Revolution Anniversary Marked in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 25, 1974)

the ambassador of the yemen arab republic to china and mrs. abdo othman gave a reception at the embassy here this evening to mark the 12th anniversary of the september 26th 1962 revolution of the yemen arab republic.

attending were chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister of public health liu hsiang-ping, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries chen mu-hua, vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh, vice-minister of communications kuo lu, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army li ta, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee wang lei, and vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries yang chi.

sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES

ICAO Assembly Opens in Montreal

(NCNA-English Montreal, Sept. 25, 1974)

the 21st session of the assembly of the international civil aviation organization (icao) opened here yesterday. delegates and observers from more than 100 countries and regions and a number of international organizations attended.

the chinese delegation led by shen tu, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, was present at the opening session.

ronald basford, minister of revenue of canada, addressed the opening session on behalf of the canadian prime minister. he welcomed the chinese delegation to the assembly.

at the afternoon session, wang chu-liang, alternate chief delegate of china, made a statement in which he pointed out that the traitorous lon nol clique has no right to represent the cambodian people at the icao assembly. "the royal government of national union of cambodia under the leadership of samdech sihanouk is the sole legal representative of the cambodian people," he declared.

wang chu-liang also pointed out, the provisionary revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam is the genuine representative of the south vietnamese people. it is inappropriate for the representatives of the saigon authorities to attend the assembly unilaterally, he declared.

he further pointed out, "it is also unreasonable and abnormal for the south korean authorities unilaterally to be represented at this assembly since an agreement on the principle of independent and peaceful reunification of korea has been reached between north and south korea."

the delegate of pakistan made a statement in support of the position of the chinese delegation. he stressed that the lon nol clique could not represent the cambodian people.

the chinese delegation arrived here on september 17. walter binaghi, president of icao council, was among those welcoming it at the airport.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

October 10, 1974 No. 5713

****
* NATIONAL *
****

HUNAN-KWEICHOW RAILWAY

Hunan-Kweichow Railway Successfully Completed and Opened to Traffic

- This great railway running to Southwest China joins Chekiang-Kiangsi Railway in the east and the Kweiyang-Kunming Railway which was completed in 1966 in the west. Running parallel to Lunghai Railway, it is the second east-west trunk line in South China and is of great political, economic and strategic significance

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 26, 1974)

(NCNA September 25, 1974) Amidst the lofty and precipitous peaks in the two provinces of Hunan and Kweichow in China, the heroic railway builders have, through uniting and cooperating with the people's militia and the people of various nationalities in the two provinces, completed another railway which extends to the great Southwest China--the Hunan-Kweichow Railway.

The construction of the Hunan-Kweichow Railway was started in October 1970 and completed in October 1972 and the entire project took only two years. The project of building this railway has not only been completed at high speed with good engineering quality, but the cost is also relatively low, thus embodying the spirit of the Party's general line of "building socialism by going all out and aiming high to achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results." Its completion is a rich fruit of the great proletarian cultural revolution and a victory for Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

The Hunan-Kweichow Railway starts at Chuchou in Hunan in the east and terminates at Kweiyang in Kweichow in the west. It joins in the

east the Chekiang-Kiangsi Railway and in the west the Kweiyang-Kunming Railway which was completed in 1966. In this way, it forms the second east-west trunk line in South China running parallel to the Lunghai Railway and is of great political, economic and strategic significance.

The three provinces of Szechwan, Yunnan and Kweichow in Southwest China are vast in territory and abundant in natural resources. But the high mountains, dense forests, turbulent rivers and precipitous mountain paths make communications difficult. Since liberation, the country has built the Chengtu-Chungking, Paochi-Chengtu, Szechwan-Kweichow, Kweiyang-Kunming and Chengtu-Kunming railways one after the other and reconstructed and newly built the Kweichow-Kwangsi Railway to link up the three provinces in the Southwest. The great Southwest, with two railways in the north and the south, is also linked up with other parts of China. However, communications between the Southwest and Peking the capital as well as the industrially developed areas in East and Central China still involved some detours. The original capacity for rail transport was also far from adequate to meet the demands of socialist construction. The completion of the Hunan Kweichow Railway has greatly shortened the distance between Southwest China and Peking, East China and Central-South China and brought closer ties between the Southwest, the capital and the whole country. The addition of this great inlet and outlet to the three provinces of Yunnan, Kweichow and Szechwan has fundamentally changed the state of blocked traffic in the Southwest.

In the past two years since the Hunan-Kweichow Railway was completed and opened to traffic, large quantities of mineral ores, timber and various kinds of farm produce and by-products from the Southwest and industrial equipment, chemical fertilizer, cement and other material resources from East and Central-South China have been transported in an endless flow day and night eastward or westward along this railway. A number of new cities and towns and factories have gone up along the line in the two provinces. This railway has given considerable impetus to economic development in areas in Western Hunan and Eastern Kweichow inhabited by the minority nationalities. The people of the Han, Miao, T'uchia, T'ung, Puyi, Shui and Yi nationalities in the provinces warmly eulogize the successful completion of this railway and sing, "A railway leads to places far away and sparkles with silver light for thousands of miles. It links the land of Miao on the plateau with Tungt'ing, the land of fish and rice." They hail this railway as the road to happiness leading them to Chairman Mao and the road of the leap forward in socialist construction.

The section of the Hunan-Kweichow Railway from Chuchou to Chinchushan was already opened to traffic in 1962 and the section from Kweiting to Kweiyang was combined with the Kweichow-Kwangsi Railway. The newly built section totals 632 kilometers in length and the terrain along the line is very precipitous. The railway runs through the Hsüehfeng Mountain in Central and West Hunan, spans River Hsiang, River Tzu and River Yüan and crosses River Wu five times and River Ch'ingshui three times. It also passes through the Miao Mountain and Yünwu Mountain on the

Kweichow Plateau. Many sections run through faults, eroded caves, underground rivers, shifting sand and soft soil where construction work was very difficult. The combined length of bridges and tunnels along the line accounts for 23 percent of the total length and the length of the bridges and tunnels along the line of 276 kilometers in the province of Kweichow occupies more than one-third of it. The total length of all the bridges and tunnels equals the distance between Peking and Tientsin and the stone and earth excavated in the construction of this railway, if built into an embankment one meter in height and in width, can circle twice the earth along the equator.

As early as 1936, the Kuomintang reactionary government had started work for the construction of the Hunan-Kweichow Railway, but after several years, only a small section of scores of kilometers had been built. After liberation, in the great leap forward in 1958, the construction projects of the Hunan-Kweichow Railway was surveyed afresh, but due to intervention and sabotage by Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line, work was again suspended midway. In August 1970, the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao once again issued the call for building the Hunan-Kweichow Railway. On hearing the news, the people of the two provinces and the railway builders were overjoyed. The workers, cadres, engineers and technicians of the No. 2 Railway Engineering Bureau of the Ministry of Communications who had just accomplished the task of building the Chengtu Kunming Railway carried forward the work style of fighting continuously and hastily rushed to the Hunan-Kweichow line. Like sending their children to join the army in the bygone years, the people of the two provinces of Hunan and Kweichow selected and sent their outstanding people's militiamen to fight shoulder-to-shoulder with the railway builders. In many areas, there were the moving scenes of father and son, husband and wife, brothers and sisters competing with one another in registering themselves for participation in railway construction.

The No. 4 Railway Engineering Bureau of the Ministry of Communications, the Bridge Engineering Bureau and the Canton Railway Administration also sent teams of workers to participate in construction. Over one hundred thousand workers and several hundred thousand militiamen gathered along the thousand-li long Hunan-Kweichow line within a month and arrayed themselves for the major battle. The technicians of the No. 2 Design Department and No. 4 Railway Engineering Bureau of the Ministry of Communications responsible for the work of surveying and designing this railway also energetically went to the construction site to widely solicit opinions of the masses. They repeatedly examined and revised the designs and made good preparations for the construction of the whole line.

In the tense course of construction work, several hundred thousand railway builders, in light of the history of the several ups and downs of the Hunan-Kweichow Railway, thoroughly criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line and the doctrine of trailing behind at snail's pace. They were resolved to follow Chairman Mao's teachings, unite together, go all out, aim high and achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in building the Hunan-Kweichow Railway, and snatch back the time

lost because of Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line. After the crimes of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique were exposed in 1971, the people were filled with even greater righteous indignation. They poured out their revolutionary vigor generated by the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work onto the construction project, whipped up one high tide after another in construction work, and continuously accelerated the degree of progress of the project.

The Hsüehfeng Mountain tunnel totalling over 2,000 meters in length is the longest tunnel in the Hunan section of the Hunan-Kweichow Railway. Work had once been started there in 1958 and the water accumulated in the cave reached a depth of two meters. After their arrival at the worksite, the workers of the No. 12 Engineering Department of the No. 2 Railway Engineering Bureau and the heroic militiamen of Shaoshan and Ninghsiang promptly entered the cave on rafts without awaiting the arrival of all the machines and equipment. They manually drained away the water to start work, fought for more than eight months and broke open this great eastern gate to the Hunan-Kweichow Railway. The workers of the No. 8 Engineering Department of the Engineering Bureau who worked in unity and cooperation with the militiamen had also cut out another tunnel over 2,000 meters long--the Liut'an Tunnel in slightly more than eight months.

The Kweichow section of the Hunan-Kweichow Railway runs through high mountains and deep valleys, swift currents and turbulent rivers. Two-thirds of the bridges and tunnels on the line, including the longest tunnel and the tallest bridge, and a great number of difficult and dangerous tasks were all concentrated in this section. There were constant landslides in the course of building some tunnels, and some tunnels gushed forth over 40,000 tons of water in a single day and night. At a number of sections, landslides threatened the safety of the line. With great wisdom and dauntless revolutionary spirit, the workers of No. 2, No. 7, No. 10 and No. 13 Engineering Departments of the No. 2 Railway Engineering Bureau of the Ministry of Communications and the militiamen of Kweichow working here overcame one difficulty after the other and neatly completed the various projects.

Chairman Mao teaches us that "it is far better for the initiative to come from two sources than from only one" and that "under the unified plan of the Party Central Committee, local administrations should be allowed to do more things." A very important experience in the successful completion of the Hunan-Kweichow Railway in only two years is that it has better brought into play the initiative of the central and local administration, and brought about the integration of the central departments and local administrations, the railway builders and the masses in the localities to fight a people's war. In the course of construction, the two provinces of Hunan and Kweichow organized several hundred thousand militiamen to participate in railway construction. There was a clearcut division of labor between the two contingents of workers and militiamen and particular emphasis was placed on each of them. The workers were mainly assigned to build large and medium bridges and tunnels, while the militiamen were mainly responsible for the construction of road

bases, stonework, small bridges and culverts. The two also worked in close coordination, helped each other and fought in unity.

The Hunan section of the Hunan-Kweichow Railway is long and it runs through a more wideopen topography with more villages along the line. The command post of the major railway engagement therefore made use of the slack winter season to organize more militiamen to participate in railway building by taking up shock work in the construction of road bases and stonework. Since there are many bridges and tunnels in the Kweichow section and the task was formidable, two-thirds of the construction team and machines of the No. 2 Railway Engineering Bureau of the Ministry of Communications were brought there to work round the year in coordination with a specific number of militiamen. This greatly accelerated the degree of progress of the entire project. At the end of 1970, the construction of over 90 percent of the road bases and stonework and over 80 percent of the bridges and tunnels along the line were successfully completed. In that year, the bridges and tunnels built by the No. 2 Railway Engineering Bureau of the Ministry of Communications in coordination with the broad masses of militiamen reached 120 kilometers in length, thus creating the highest level in history.

In the course of carrying out construction work, the PLA units stationed at Canton and Kunming, the Party committees at all levels in the two provinces of Hunan and Kweichow and the Hunan and Kweichow Military Districts had sent out a great number of cadres and construction units to jointly form command posts for the major battle at all levels, thus strengthening the organizational leadership and political and ideological work for the construction teams.

At present, spurred by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of staff members and workers of the Hunan-Kweichow Railway are striving to raise the efficiency and quality of transportation, so as to enable this railway trunk line serving the great Southwest to play an even greater role in the socialist revolution and socialist construction in the mother country.

* * *

STUDY OF HISTORY

Seriously Study History

- Revelation of the study of "Reform Our Study"

by

Chao Chung-fan (赵忠范) of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 5, 1974)

In May 1941, Chairman Mao issued in the essay "Reform Our Study" the great call for "seriously studying history" to the entire Party. Today, our serious study and comprehension of Chairman Mao's important instruction on the study of history is very important for giving impetus to the penetrating, widespread and sustained development of the political struggle and ideological struggle for criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius.

Why is it necessary to study history? Chairman Mao teaches us: "Today's China is a development of historical China. We are Marxist historians and we should not chop up history."

The Chinese Communists and all revolutionaries carrying out revolution on this land of China must properly study their own history, scientifically sum it up with the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method, and draw from it the experiences and lessons of class struggle in history in order to help us understand and carry out actual class struggle. Consequently, we "must know not only the China of today, but also the China of yesterday and of the day before yesterday."

The experience of class struggle shows that historical research work is definitely not merely the business of historians, but also a glorious mission for us broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers. Over a long period of time, the historians of the Confucian school and the landlord bourgeoisie purposefully distorted and tampered with history to serve the maintenance of the rule of the exploiting classes over the broad masses of laboring people. As is known to us, didn't Confucius, the defender of the reactionary slavery system use the compilation of history to carry out restoration activities? Didn't the renegade and traitor Lin Piao also distort the history of class struggle as the history of "palace coups" marked by seizure of power, power struggle and the practice of savage killing among the ruling cliques with no distinction made between right and wrong, progress and reaction? Today, if we workers, peasants and soldiers want to play the full part of the main force in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to occupy all positions in the superstructure, we must attack and capture this citadel of historical science and reverse the reversal of history so as to liberate historical science from the confines of the historians' classroom and textbooks and turn it into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses. The practice of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in the past few months has fully demonstrated that

the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals not only can study history, but also can correctly sum up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the class struggle as a whole.

Speaking of the study of history, there must of course be abundance of data, but it is even more important to take Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought as the guide. Chairman Mao clearly points out that we must "learn to apply the stand, viewpoint and method of Marxism-Leninism, seriously study the history of China and study the economic, political, military and cultural affairs of China." This is the fundamental guiding thought in our study of history.

A scientific attitude is needed in using Marxism to study history. This is what Chairman Mao has pointed out as the need to "shoot the arrow at the target" and "seek truth from facts." What we call "shooting the arrow at the target" means shooting the arrow of Marxism at the "target" of the Chinese revolution. We study history today for the purpose of deepening the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to occupy the entire realm of the superstructure, and summing up the historical experience of class struggle to serve actual struggle. In one word, our study of history is for serving the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. What we call "seeking truth from facts" means that "we must rely not on subjective imagination, not on momentary enthusiasm, not on lifeless books, but on facts that exist objectively; we must appropriate the material in detail and, guided by the general principles of Marxism-Leninism, draw correct conclusions from it." The attitude of "believing in and loving the ancients" spreading fallacies and following others blindly in the study of history, and the attitude of taking not the trouble to find out whether or not they are "facts" and objective laws but drawing conclusions on the basis of "presumption" are extremely harmful.

At present, the broad masses of the people of the whole country are seriously studying the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole. Following the constant deepening of this movement, the question of how to evaluate certain historical figures and events has been saliently brought before us: Should we affirm or negate a certain school, a certain historical figure, and the historical events? If they are affirmed, to what extent should we affirm them? If they are negated, what are the bases? What kind of lessons should we draw from these historical figures and events? The answers to these questions cannot be alienated from Marxist materialist dialectics and historical materialism.

At the time of summing up the historical experience of the May 4 Movement, Chairman Mao pointed out that at that time, many leading figures "do not adopt the critical spirit of historical materialism toward the present state of affairs, history and foreign things. What they call bad are absolutely bad and totally bad; and what they call good are

absolutely good and totally good. This formalistic way of looking at problems has affected the subsequent development of this movement." Dialectical materialism and historical materialism are the Marxist world outlook and methodology, the telescope and microscope for us to correctly observe and analyze history.

If we respect the dialectical development of history, we should appropriately affirm the progressive figures and progressive thought of a given historical period, critically inherit them, oppose the criticism of people and things in departure from the production relations and class relations of the time, and oppose the tendency to negate everything. Somebody said that both the "system of levying tax on fields" and the "restoration of the system of dividing land into nine squares" offered no right of land ownership to the laboring people, that both the Legalist school and the Confucian school belonged to the exploiting classes, and that the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school was like one dog biting at another dog. This attitude to negate everything has basically defied historical dialectics. We should not use the yardstick of today to measure the representative figures of the Legalist school of more than 2,000 years ago, but must perceive that under the historical conditions of that time, the supersession of the dictatorship of the slave owner class on the decline by the dictatorship of the newly emerged landlord class was great progress for society. It promoted the development of social productivity, and consequently, it was revolutionary. The representative figures of the Legalist school conformed to this trend of historical development. They vigorously raised a hue and cry for progress and the reformation cause, and vigorously criticized and repudiated the hackneyed tune for regression and the restoration of the old order. We must historically affirm them.

We affirm the Legalist school for the purpose of honoring historical dialectics, leading the people to look forward, and deepening their understanding of laws governing the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat from the historical experience of class struggle. It is for the purpose of drawing a clear dividing line with Lin Piao and his ilk's reactionary trend of thought that honors Confucianism and opposes Legalism, and smashing their vicious plot for restoring capitalism in the name of attacking the Legalist school and praising the Confucian school. Meanwhile, we must also pay attention to the possible covering up of one kind of tendency by another kind of tendency. If we think that the Legalists are good in every respect because they are progressive, and thus emphasize their historical role to an undesirable extent, this way of looking at problems is also one-sided. We must firmly adhere to the concept of "one dividing into two." The Legalist school has its progressive side, which is primary and must be affirmed. However, they also have their historical and class limitations, for example, their historical idealism, etc. These must be critically summed up, and we cannot be so open-minded as to affirm them <u>in toto</u>.

When we show respect for the development of historical dialectics, we must also pay attention to studying the inter-connection between one thing and other things and guarding against looking at problems in isolation.

If we study the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school in isolation and in departure from the history of class struggle as a whole, then it would be impossible for us to correctly understand the essence and social significance of the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school, nor is it possible for us to correctly understand the class basis and historical role of the Legalist school. Chairman Mao teaches us: "Class struggle, some class triumph, others are eliminated. Such is history, such is the history of civilization for thousands of years." We can only grasp the essence of history after we have grasped this main line of the historical movement of class struggle.

Regarding the historical role of the Legalist school, we must understand it from this kind of inter-connection, otherwise, we could sink into the quagmire of historical idealism. History is created by the laboring people. In Chinese history, major and minor slave rebellions and peasant uprisings had occurred hundreds of times. They used revolutionary violence to topple or rock the most wicked slavery system and one feudal dynasty after another, and dealt effective blows to the rule of the slave-owning aristocracy and the landlord class. They were the genuine motive force that drove Chinese history forward. The revolutionary deeds of the slaves and the peasants were much more thorough than the political reforms of the Legalist school, and played a greater role. They were also much more resolute and profound in the criticism of the teachings of the Confucian school than the Legalist school. We must have a correct understanding of the relationship between the slave rebellions and peasant uprisings on the one hand and the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school on the other.

The rectification movement of Yenan during the war of resistance against Japan--under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and through summing up the historical experience of the Chinese revolution and the two-line struggle within the Party--had greatly raised the level of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought throughout the Party, reinforced the Party's unity, and strengthened the Party combat effectiveness. The present movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is a political struggle and ideological struggle through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure. It is at the same time also a general movement for the study of Marxism. Through seriously studying the historical experience of the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school and of class struggle as a whole, we are bound to greatly heighten our consciousness in class struggle, the two-line struggle and the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and carry through to the end the great struggle for opposing and preventing revisionism.

* * *

Marxism Is the Most Clearcut Philosophy

by

Tung Chia-huan (佟家桓)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 5, 1974)

When I first read the Collected Works of Lu Hsün more than ten years ago, I did not understand it in many places. Some comrades told me that I had to lay hold of some more historical knowledge. I made some efforts accordingly, but there were still a number of things which I did not understand. Among them there are two items which are still fresh in my memory: One is about Ts'ao Ts'ao. In the essay "The Manners of Wei and Tsin and the Relationship of Their Writings with Medicine and Wine," Lu Hsün said: "Ts'ao Ts'ao was a very capable man, and at least a hero." Another item is about Ch'in Shih Huang. In the essay of "On the Differences and Similarities in the Burning of Books in China and Germany," Lu Hsün said: "It is true that Ch'in Shih Huang had burnt books. He burnt books in order to unify thinking." In some history books and literary works, Ts'ao Ts'ao is called the "ambitious scoundrel," and Ch'in Shih Huang's "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive" is denounced as "unprincipled tyranny." At that time, I was still unable to understand these two discourses by Lu Hsün which were distinctly different from the traditional concepts. I only felt that they were very fresh.

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought has been greatly popularized and the political and ideological level of the people throughout the country has also been greatly raised. Through studying the writings of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, my ability to understand problems has also been raised to some extent. In the movement to criticise Lin Piao and Confucius, I had re-read the Collected Works of Lu Hsün. When I read about Ts'ao Ts'ao and Ch'in Shih Huang, I can understand them, and at the same time I feel that Lu Hsün's views are very correct. Forty years ago, Lu Hsün was able to use the Marxist theory of Marxism to say something which had never been said before. This really deserves our admiration.

When we study and learn from history, it is of course very necessary to read some history books. But this is far from enough. Lu Hsün was not specialized in history, but he was able to make very accurate analysis of the historical figures and events. Why was it that so many people who made a living out of the old documents and were even specialized in history during Lu Hsün's time should become so muddle-headed as to lose even their general knowledge? Chairman Mao points out: "Another of our tasks is to study our historical heritage and use the Marxist method to sum it up critically." The basic question lies in the need to use the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method when we study and learn from history.

This has revealed to us the following rationale:

As far as the writers are concerned, no matter how much historical data they possess, they must have a guiding thought, which is Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, before they can "discard the dross and select the essential, eliminate the false and retain the true" from their abundant data. If they do not take Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought as the guide, it would be useless for them to have even more historical data, and they even would head for reaction. Lu Hsün said with profound insight: "Marxism is the most clearcut philosophy. Many problems that were thought to be so entangled could be easily understood with the concepts of Marxism." This is the reason.

As far as the readers are concerned, no matter whether they read historical works or others' writings on history, the most fundamental thing for them is that they must first of all diligently study the writings of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, study historical materialism and dialectical materialism. Only then can they understand what they read and gain something from it. If they cannot make use of the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method, they could possibly mistake bad essays as good ones, and good essays as bad ones. This should be carefully noted.

Today, the study of the history of the struggle between Confucian school and the Legalist school by the workers, peasants and soldiers and their occupation of the grounds of historical science have become an irresistible trend of historical development. The workers, peasants and soldiers are the most eloquent in the study of history, and their writings are also very well written. For instance, the group for the study and lecturing of the history of struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school of the Tientsin station under the Tientsin Railway Sub-Bureau, and the workers' team of theorists at the Peking Autonomobile Manufacturing Plant are very good evidence. What are the reasons? It is not because they have grasped more historical data than certain intellectuals, but because they are the best in studying the writings of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, and they have the deepest feelings for Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

Let us diligently follow Chairman Mao's teaching, "Read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism" in our revolutionary practice from now on.

* * *

NATIONAL DAY

Chinese Workers Greet National Day with New Achievements

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

chinese workers throughout the country are greeting the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china with new achievements in revolution and production. their enthusiasm for socialism has soared in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

having overfulfilled its industrial production plan for january-august, peking reports a considerable rise in output in the first 20 days of september over the same period of last month. major construction projects have been completed one after another. the new multi-storied extention to the peking hotel began receiving foreign guests on september 20.

the city is full of revolutionary vigour. workers are earnestly studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and deepening the criticism of lin piao and confucius. they say: "lin piao and company wanted to reverse the wheel of history. we must accelerate socialist construction and win continuous victories in revolution and production."

after overfulfilling their production quotas for january-august, workers of the peking coal mining administration pledged at a mass rally to strive for still greater achievements to honour national day. to fulfil their pledge the miners worked with redoubled efforts. leading cadres worked alongside the miners down in the pits while giving guidance on the spot. by september 20, the administration again topped its target. the engine crews under the peking railway administration started an emulation campaign for greater haulage and higher speed. the crew of the "mao tsetung locomotive" chalked up a new record in safety run with extra loads in mid-september.

peking workers have introduced more than 1,000 technical innovations and trial manufactured many new products since the beginning of this month. the peking no. 2 machine tool plant built a computer-controlled boring-milling machine with 40 cutting tools with the aid of a research institute in tientsin and several other units. the peking bulb factory has turned out a kind of sodium lamp that is twice as bright as the mercury lamp. the new lamps are expected to add to the beauty of the capital during festival nights.

shanghai, china's largest industrial centre, reports new achievements after overfulfilling the state industrial

production plan for the first eight months of this year. average daily steel output in the first twenty days of september was 10 per cent higher than in the same august period. many plants have fulfilled the state plan for the third quarter of this year ahead of time. a record number of over 4,000 new products, techniques, technological processes and materials have been introduced this year.

ocean-going ships have been launched one after another in shanghai recently as a result of the shipbuilders' deepening criticism of lin piao's counter-revolutionary crimes. the chiangnan shipyards on july 31 launched the 10,000-ton vessel "changchun" which was scheduled to be completed next year.

the consumer goods industries in shanghai supplied the market with over 700 new varieties and designs on the eve of the festival. to greet national day, workers of the shanghai watch factory had fulfilled the third quarter's production target by mid-september.

the million workers of the north china industrial centre of tientsin also greeted the festival with new achievements. output of steel, rolled steel, coke, cement, electricity, chemical fertilizer and other products increased by anything from 10 to 70 per cent in the first twenty days of september compared with the same august period. the volume of cargo handled by tientsin harbour rose by 21.6 per cent. hundreds of new varieties and designs of textiles and other consumer goods have been put on sale.

workers at the tientsin new harbour are working with great energy to expand port facilities. three berths for 10,000-ton class freighters were put into use on july first, birthday of the chinese communist party. another three berths are ready for use before national day.

workers of the kailuan coal mines, china's biggest, turned out over 43,000 extra tons of coal for the state in the first twenty days of september, after overfulfilling their production quotas every month from january to august. they completed installing the equipment for cutting deep coal seams on september 15, half a month ahead of schedule, in honour of national day.

the anshan iron and steel company, the largest metallurgical complex in china, set many production records through close cooperation among different workshops. average daily output of steel rose 11.83 per cent and steel blooms 11.22 per cent in the first half of september compared with that for the previous eight months.

Peking's Rich Theatrical Program for National Day Holidays

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

in celebration of the 25th anniversary of the founding of new china, over 80 professional and amateur theatrical troupes will give 300 performances in peking during the national day holidays.

they will present 54 different repertories each comprising one or several theatrical items for a single matinee or evening show. by special arrangement, 16 of these repertories will be presented during the holidays in factories, mines, rural people's communes and army units.

the grand national day performances will add lustre to peking's stage as a review of what the revolutionary artists have achieved in carrying out the party's principle of "letting a hundred flowers blossom; weeding through the old to bring forth the new."

apart from professionals and amateurs in the chinese capital, a number of troupes from shanghai, kwangsi, hunan and liaoning will present some of their theatrical items entered in the recent theatrical festival here.

included on the programme were model revolutionary theatrical works such as the peking operas "the red lantern", "shachiapang", "azalea mountain" and "fighting on the plains", and dance dramas "the red detachment of women" and "the white-haired girl", as well as new peking operas "pan shih wan" and "hung yun kang".

a number of model revolutionary theatrical works adapted to local opera forms will be shown. puppet shows and chuyi (ballads and cross talk) will present model revolutionary stage productions adapted to their unique forms.

most of the theatrical items on the national day programme are new creations rich in content and varied in form. included are shanghai's modern drama "battle in the shipyard", hunan's modern drama "feng shu wan" and the suite "battle of hsisha" from liaoning, peking operas, chuyi, songs and dances of kwangsi, liaoning and hunan as well as instrumental music and dances by students of the central "may 7" college of arts.

a variety of colourful items by children vividly portray the happy life and progress of chinese children nurtured by mao tsetung thought.

PEASANTS

Chinese Peasants Advance Along the Road to Common Prosperity

(NCNA-English Nanking, Sept. 27, 1974)

"the socialist system has put an end to polarization in the chinese countryside and blazed the trail for us peasants to achieve common prosperity." this is how members of the yuehhsi people's commune in wuhsien county, kiangsu province, east china, look at their happy life in the new society.

members of the people's communes in socialist new china enjoy a secure life as they are provided with sufficient food and clothing and adequate medical care. they have improved their living standards steadily by extending production on a large scale with state assistance ever since they got organized for collective farming.

a graphic example of the historic development since liberation in 1949 is provided by the yuehhsi commune with a population of 12,000.

the pre-liberation picture in this area was something like this: over 85 percent of the 1,000 hectares of farmland was in the hands of the local landlords and rich peasants who made up less than 10 percent of the population. the impoverished peasants, after a year's toil, had to turn over 50, 60 or even 70 percent of their harvest to the landowners. no reduction in land rent was allowed by the landlords and rich peasants even in case of natural calamities or total crop failures.

"in those dark old days, the few rich people got ever richer while we poor people had a hell of a time," said chu hsiao-mao, a 60-year-old commune member. "my family and i had our fill of suffering under that savage man-eating system."

chu hsiao-mao's family of four was then tilling one-tenth of a hectare of land rented from a landlord. the left-over from payment of land rent on their annual harvest could last them just about two months. for the rest of the year they had to subsist on wild herbs or get usurious loans from landlords or rich peasants. chu finally fell into a debt of six silver dollars, which compelled him and his wife to work as hired hands for a landlord. but their annual wages could hardly cover the annual interest on the loan, which was as high as 50 percent.

in what is yuehhsi commune today, 920 families, or 40 percent of the pre-liberation households, suffered like chu hsiao-mao. working as hired hands for landlords or rich peasants, they had little to eat and wear and were perpetually in debt.

after liberation, the local peasants not only won political emancipation but set out on the road to common prosperity economically. today every family has stored up its surplus grain, and nine out of every ten families have bank savings.

ku hu-sheng, chairman of the commune's revolutionary committee, said: "the peasants can attain common prosperity only by keeping to the line formulated by the chinese communist party and chairman mao for developing socialist agriculture, that is: first collectivize agriculture and then mechanize it on the basis of collectivization to build up a new socialist countryside."

after liberation, under the leadership of the local party organization and people's government, the peasants in yuehhsi first carried out land reform in which the land system of feudal and semi-feudal exploitation by landlords and rich peasants was abolished and the system of land to the tillers was put into effect. each household received land on a per capita basis. after that, on the principle of voluntary participation and mutual benefit, the peasants organized themselves into producers' mutual-aid teams, which developed first into semi-socialist, lower-stage agricultural producers' co-operatives and then into higher-stage agricultural producers' co-operatives of a fully socialist nature. in 1958, when the great leap forward began in industrial and agricultural production throughout the country, the six local higher-stage co-operatives merged to form a people's commune that integrated government administration with commune management.

with a bigger size and a higher degree of collectivization, the people's commune has more manpower, land and funds than the agricultural producers' cooperative. thus it can conduct unified planning and re-arrange the use of land on a wider scale, build large development projects and speed up socialist construction in the countryside.

in each winter-spring period in the 16 years since its founding, the yuehhsi people's commune carried out farmland capital construction centring on the building of water control projects. straight ditches now divide the commune's farmland into neat blocks, each measuring 15 metres by 75 metres. the water flow can be regulated and high and stable yields are ensured on all commune fields against dry spells or excessive rain. the commune has switched from single and double cropping to the present triple cropping system, raising two rice crops and one wheat crop every year on most of the land. during a 104-day dry spell in 1971, the commune led in water from taihu lake to irrigate the fields and achieved a per-hectare yield of 12.4 tons.

the chairman of the commune's revolutionary committee said, "our commune members have a high level of socialist

consciousness. they work hard not only for a better livelihood but, more important, for socialist revolution and construction. in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, they have improved the conditions of farm production."

since its birth, the commune has accumulated a public fund of 1.2 million yuan by expanding production. drawing on this fund, it built 14 electric pumping stations and bought more than 300 farm machines. every production brigade in the commune has set up processing shops for its farm products. mechanical and electrical power is being used for irrigation and drainage, threshing and grain and fodder processing. more than 95 percent of the commune's farmland is ploughed by tractors.

the growing number of machines have enabled the commune to save a sizable labour force to diversify its economy. the commune is engaged in more than 40 lines of occupation, including livestock breeding, sericulture, fishing, forestry, transportation and embroidery. it runs ten enterprises for the repair of farm machinery and other purposes. the 1973 income from all this accounted for 30 percent of the total income from agricultural and side-line production.

the commune's per-hectare grain output in 1973 was 12.9 tons as against 5.77 tons in 1958, the year when the great leap forward began, and against 2.25 tons before liberation.

the average income of the commune members in 1973 rose to 145 yuan, doubling the 1958 figure. the food grain supply for each person (adult, child and baby alike) averages 250 kilogrammes a year. since the commune members own their houses and grow vegetables in their kitchen gardens, they can save quite a bit of money besides covering their daily expenses. earnings from household side-occupations also add to their income. as a result of all these, the average income of the commune members exceeds that of the well-to-do middle peasants in the days when every family was farming on its own.

the commune has 2,000 tons of grain reserved for the collective, enough to feed all its members for half a year. adding to this the amount stored by the commune members themselves, sufficient food has been put away for a whole year.

commenting on these figures, the chairman of the commune pointed out: "it is the people's commune that has made it possible to carry out successfully chairman mao's policy for all the rural people to become increasingly well off together. if there had been no people's commune, if the atomized economy of the peasantry based on private ownership had lasted to this day, it would

have been utterly impossible for us to become well off together. we could not have reached the present level even if we were in a fairly large agricultural cooperative."

another important factor enabling the chinese peasants to become well off together is the commune's adherence to chairman mao's instruction "on the question of the distribution of income, we must take account of the interests of the state, the collective and the individual." the commune handles its total income this way: after deductions are made to cover the costs of production and management for the year, a small portion is contributed to the state as agricultural tax, another small portion is set aside as public accumulation fund for buying farm machinery and extended reproduction and as public welfare fund, while the larger portion is distributed among the commune members. everything possible is done to enable the commune members to raise their personal incomes year by year in normal years on the basis of increased production.

like communes in the other parts of china, the yuehhsi people's commune has established a cooperative medical service. every commune member hands in only one yuan a year and gets free medical care. all the medical expenses are borne by the collective in a unified way, while the deficiency is made up by drawing on the public welfare fund. family members of revolutionary martyrs and servicemen, the aged, the crippled, the infirm, orphans and old widows and widowers in difficulties are subsidized by the commune out of the public welfare fund.

over 98 percent of the school-age children are going to primary schools in the commune. the commune runs a middle school.

the state carries out a policy of stabilizing the agricultural tax while production increases. china has reaped good harvests for 12 years running, but the amount of agricultural tax remains unchanged. thus a people's commune which increases its output from year to year finds a yearly decrease in the amount of its agricultural tax in proportion to its total income. in the early post-liberation years, agricultural tax was estimated at 12 percent of the gross value of the country's agricultural output. today the proportion has generally dropped to five percent. prices for state purchase of grain, cotton, oils and other cash crops have been raised on several occasions, while their retail prices remain stable. at the same time, the market prices of agricultural means of production have been reduced.

New Outlook of Chinese Peasants

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Sept. 28, 1974)

nowadays it is customary for chinese peasants to look after the collective interests wherever they can. many stories on this are in circulation in hsiyang county in north china's shansi province.

situated in the taihang mountains, the county is where the renowned tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture, is located. the commune members of this county have won nation-wide acclaim for their success in trebling their grain yield in five years through a heroic struggle to change nature.

one day last spring, hsiyang county was hit by a heavy downpour at midnight and mountain torrents came hurtling down as a result. remembering there was a pump by the riverside, kuo hsiao-chiu, a production team leader under the wuchiaping brigade in the neighbourhood of tachai, jumped out of bed and dashed to the spot. when he got there, however, he found that the pump had already been moved to a safe place on the bank by four commune members.

when a storm arrives, many commune members will offer their own mats to cover collective grain stacks out in the yard. when the team's piglets fall sick, there are always people who volunteer to take them home and nurse them back to life. in the case of a natural disaster or an accident, everyone will pitch into a selfless fight to save collective property. all these common things done by the ordinary peasants shine with the sparks of collectivism. such rubbish as "each for himself, and the devil take the hindmost" spread by the exploiting classes that poisoned the people's minds for thousands of years is being thoroughly criticized by the peasants in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

the peasants not only concern themselves with the interests of their own brigade, commune and county but also those of other brigades, communes and counties as well as state affairs. the communist spirit as shown in instances of tackling difficulties by oneself while offering convenience to others, in the interests of the revolutionary cause and the overall situation, is evident everywhere in the villages of hsiyang.

during a severe dry spell in the spring of last year, the nantuhai brigade of the lichiachuang commune found in a waste coal pit underground water which could be used to irrigate their parched fields for growing maize. the commune members decided to share it with other brigades short of water. "it makes me happy to see the maize crops of our neighbouring brigades all grow as sturdily

as our own," said an old poor peasant named chiao huan-hsiao. "i can't bear the sight if our maize grows well while their fields are all barren."

to save more water for other brigades, the peasants of nantuhai carried water in buckets to irrigate the fields for sowing maize by dibbling. they installed a pump at the pit head and dug a canal to make it easier for people from other brigades to fetch water. they said: "all of us are for a better grain harvest in the interests of the revolution and socialism."

private ownership and the small peasant economy based on individual households that had lasted for several thousand years hampered the development of the productive forces, fettered the peasants' ideology and restricted the scope of their vision. the peasants engaged in individual farming in the old society often failed to extend their sight beyond the few plots of farmland around their cottages. but the commune members of today, who have been emancipated from the yoke of old ideologies engendered by private ownership, are linking their labour with the chinese revolution and the world revolution as a whole.

the slogan raised by the members of the tachai brigade is: "standing on the hutou mountain here in tachai, we can see the whole country, the whole world." after years of hard work, the livelihood of the tachai peasants has greatly improved with every household having grain reserves and almost all the families owning bank savings. however, they don't rest on their laurels but instead go on working hard. they say that they are farming for the revolution, and therefore must strive to produce more grain in support of the world revolution.

revolutionary ideals like this have brought forth the heroism of the peasant masses in the struggle against nature. a leading member of the hsiyang county communist party committee said: "peasants under private ownership were often awed by heaven and earth, but the peasants of today are fighting heaven and earth."

true is the story told by shih san-hai, an old poor peasant in the tungyehtou brigade, about the village's fight against flood:

"our village stands by the sunghsi river. in the old days, whenever the place was hit by a downpour, mountain torrents would swell the river to such a height that the farmland and villages on both sides were often inundated. powerless before natural calamities at the time, we could only submit to the caprices of the river. when our land was submerged we went uphill to till the slopes; when our houses were swept away we dug cave dwellings on hillsides. my family had to move into a cave dwelling after our house had been destroyed in a flood.

"after liberation we organized ourselves to harness the river. but the embankments we first built were breached twice. this only served to steel our determination to bring the river under control. nearly a thousand commune members were mobilized during the cultural revolution to harness the river on a large scale. we quarried stone, produced quick-lime and built 1,600 metres of new stone embankments and a number of irrigation works. in this way we tamed the river and brought another 67 hectares of farmland under irrigation."

at present the tungyehtou brigade is rebuilding the village on the site now free from the threat of flood. pointing at the neat rows of new stone-lined cave dwellings, shih san-hai, who is one of those in charge of the reconstruction project, told hsinhua: "commune members now living uphill will move into the new houses in the valley this year. formerly flood water drove us uphill. now we have brought it under control and are using it to irrigate the fields." this former poor peasant now in his fifties said with pride: "today the mountains and rivers are at our disposal."

in the course of transforming nature, the peasants have emancipated their minds and become ever more daring, competent and full of vigour, as they steadily pressed on with their work.

back in the fifties, members of the tachai brigade succeeded in building dams across a rock-strewn gully frequently ravaged by floods and forming new plots of arable land there only after drawing lessons from two unsuccessful attempts previously. at that time, such a project was regarded by other brigades as something beyond their reach. today, almost every brigade in hsiyang county has built quite a number of such projects. an increasing number of more stupendous ones have been built too. members of the tachai brigade slashed six hillocks and built a "small man-made plain."

the idea that "man can conquer nature" has struck increasingly deep roots in people's minds. a 70-year-old poor peasant woman put it in the following words: "we peasants were at the mercy of heaven in the past. we got scared when there was a drought, and we worried when a flood came. but now we are making a revolution against the almighty heaven."

peasants in new china look upon nature from the materialist-dialectical viewpoint. tachai was hit by serious drought three years in a row, but the commune members took a positive approach to this adversity. plucking up their mettle and turning the heavy pressure into a motive force to fight nature, they made gigantic efforts through these three years and brought about still greater changes in tachai under the slogan "the worse the drought, the harder we should work".

chinese peasants began to take hold of the initiative in dealing with nature after they became masters of the country. they have faith in their own strength, confident that they are able, step by step, to conquer towering mountains and turbulent rivers, no matter how unfavourable the conditions are.

referring to the changes in the ideology of the peasants, a leading member of the hsiyang county party committee said: "this is due to the efforts of the communist party of china to educate the peasants in marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and guide them firmly along the socialist road." under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, party organizations have since liberation carried out a series of social changes and socialist education movements in the countryside. these have not only emancipated the peasantry from the shackles of feudalism and private ownership, but have contributed to liberating them from the bounds of old ideas. in the socialist revolution and socialist construction, especially during the great proletarian cultural revolution and the present movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the party has consistently led the peasants in studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought in connection with practical problems so that they will be able to remould their subjective world and raise their ideological level while transforming the objective world.

THRIVING MARKET

Thriving Market in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

china's domestic market has become more and more brisk since the founding of the people's republic of china, particularly since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

total state purchases and retail sales of consumer goods in 1973 were over seven times as big as in the early post-liberation years. state purchases of summer grain, early rice, tea, silkworm cocoons, jute, ambary hemp and other farm and side-line products this year exceeded those of 1973. purchases of industrial goods in the first half of this year also topped the figure of the same 1973 period, with considerable increases in many areas. retail sales of consumer goods also went up in the same period. while the circulation of consummer goods steadily extended, the stock of commodities in the hands of

commercial departments was also on the increase. the quantity of goods in stock by the end of june this year was twice as big as at the same time in 1965, the year preceding the cultural revolution. reserves of materials important to the national economy and the people's livelihood also grew markedly.

the flourishing purchases and sales on the domestic market bear witness to the notable rise in the people's purchasing power and the steady improvement in their life on the basis of constant development of production.

china has solved the problem of feeding her enormous population. there has been an ever increasing supply of foodstuffs, clothing and other daily necessities. sales of various kinds of knitwear, cotton cloth, woolen textiles, silk, chemical fibres and woolen yarn have greatly increased. compared with 1952, sales of silk and woolen textiles have gone up over 30-fold and woolen yarn over 20-fold. sales of such consumer goods as watches, bicycles, sewing machines and radio sets, which the labouring people could not afford to buy before liberation, have increased anywhere from a dozen to a hundred times.

china put an end to runaway inflation and price hikes soon after the inception of the people's republic and commodity prices have remained stable ever since. the state has on several occasions raised purchase prices for farm and side-line products and lowered sales prices of some manufactured goods. as a result, the peasants now receive two-thirds more manufactured goods than in the early post-liberation days in exchange for the same amount of farm produce. with stable prices, the people's living standards are constantly rising and they have more bank savings.

commercial workers do their best to serve both urban and rural consumers. department stores take great pains to satisfy the needs of the workers, peasants and soldiers, with special attention to traditional goods favoured by people of the minority nationalities. many department stores have added repairing, goods delivery and other items of service. some of them set up stalls in factories, mines, residential quarters and rural production teams for the convenience of the people. many shops and stores located near railway stations, harbours and other busy traffic centres have set up special counters with business hours early in the morning or late at night. some shops offer round-the-clock service.

TIBET

People's Communes Embrace 90 Percent of Tibetan Townships

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Sept. 27, 1974)

under the warm care of the great leader chairman mao and the central committee of the chinese communist party, the million emancipated serfs in tibet have triumphantly carried out the socialist transformation of agriculture and animal husbandry in the great proletarian cultural revolution. people's communes now embrace 90 per cent of the townships in the tibet autonomous region.

the vigorous rise of people's communes on the tibetan plateau, an epoch-making event in the region, is an important gain of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. it is something of major significance for enhancing the great revolutionary solidarity of all nationalities in china, strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat, fortifying the country's southwestern frontier defence and quickening the pace of socialist revolution and construction in tibet. much inspired, the masses of emancipated serfs are advancing along the road of socialism with indomitable heroism.

before the democratic reform in tibet, the most reactionary, the darkest, and the most ruthless and barbarous serfdom prevailed in the region. the three categories of manorial lords (the reactionary tibet local government, the nobility and the monasteries) who constituted less than five per cent of the population, occupied all the farmland and most of the livestock. the masses of serfs and slaves were regarded as "speaking cattle". they were under the threats of starvation and death all the year round. in 1959, under the wise leadership of chairman mao and the party central committee, the million serfs rose heroically and shattered the armed rebellion of the dalai traitorous clique, and kindled the flames of the democratic reform by which they overthrew serfdom and became masters of their own destiny. this historic change smashed the centuries-old shackles on the productive forces in tibet.

after the democratic reform, the emancipated serfs got organized in response to chairman mao's call and set up more than 20,000 mutual-aid teams in the vast rural and pastoral areas. agriculture and animal husbandry registered good yields for years running, the life of the people improved steadily and the emancipated serfs gained initial experience in managing collective production. as productive forces grew rapidly, the emancipated serfs and herdsmen eagerly demanded the formation of people's communes so as to embark on the road of common prosperity. some people's communes were set up on an experimental basis in 1965 under the leadership

of the party. the superiority and immense vitality demonstrated by the communes enabled people to see more clearly the truth that "only socialism can save china" and prepared the ideological ground for popularizing the communes.

in the great proletarian cultural revolution, and the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work, the serfs and herdsmen criticized the revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao and the crimes committed by the dalai traitorous clique against the people, the motherland and socialism. as a result, chairman mao's revolutionary line struck still deeper roots in the minds of the people whose enthusiasm for socialism soared higher than ever. an upsurge in socialist transformation in agriculture and animal husbandry took shape speedily throughout the region. party organizations at all levels in the region gave active leadership to the movement and conscientiously carried out the policies of firmly relying on the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen, solidly uniting with the middle peasants and herdsmen and abolishing the system of exploitation by the serfowners, the herdowners and the rich peasants and rich herdsmen and of giving the class enemies a way out. while unfolding the movement to form people's communes, they proceeded according to plan and step by step on the principle of voluntary participation and mutual benefit.

the state gave much financial and material aid to the emancipated peasants and herdsmen to help them set up communes. even menpa and lopa nationalities and the teng people, each with a small population, have formed their own communes. grasping the party's basic line for the historical period of socialism as the key link, people's communes in tibet implemented the party's rural policies and handled their affairs accordingly. this has increasingly consolidated their collective economy.

large numbers of emancipated serfs became cadres at the grassroots level, and many joined the chinese communist party, enlarging the party organizations in agricultural and stock-raising areas. in 1972 and 1973, more than 11,000 people in tibet joined the party. party organizations and revolutionary committees were established in all people's communes. the association of poor and lower-middle peasants, organizations of women and youth, the militia and civilian bodies for public security were formed or perfected. all this helped to establish more firmly the dominant position of the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen in the communes and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the movement to establish the communes is a penetrating socialist revolution. tempered in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, the emancipated peasants and herdsmen have promoted unity among various nationalities and experienced a radical change in their outlook. they make an earnest study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, and take an active part in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

the establishment of communes paved the way for the liberation of productive forces and a rapid development of agriculture and animal husbandry in tibet. the party organizations at various levels imbued the peasants and herdsmen with socialist ideas and guided them in criticism against capitalist tendencies. this added much vigour to the mass movement to learn from the tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the commune members have done away with fetishes and superstitions, emancipated their minds and criticized the fallacious concepts of "the mandate of heaven" and "religious authority" preached by the reactionary serf-owning class. the tibetan people acted in response to chairman mao's call, "transform china in the spirit of the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and made great efforts to transform nature. the collective strength of the communes and the mass wisdom and ingenuity of its members worked wonders which would have been inconceivable under serfdom. following the example of the tachai production brigade, the people's communes in tibet carried out large-scale capital construction to improve the conditions of farming and stock-raising.

in the last winter-spring period, they reshaped 19,300 hectares of farmland, turning hill slopes into terraced fields, chronically waterlogged land into raised fields protected by a network of drainage ditches and irregular plots into neatly laid out fields. they also constructed and improved 1,500 reservoirs and ponds, dug ditches totalling 3,400 kilometres in length and brought 20,000 more hectares of land under irrigation.

in stock-breeding areas, the communes see to it that the grazing grounds are well protected and used in a planned way. the herdsmen improved grasslands by digging ditches to lead in water, killing rodents and insects and applying manure. last winter and this spring, irrigation was provided for 600,000 hectares of grazing grounds by more than 7,000 ditches and 100 ponds.

in 1973, ninety per cent of tibet's communes raised their output. the 1973 figures for grain output and the livestock population were double those at the time of the democratic reform, hitting an all-time high.

the rise of people's communes created favourable conditions for changing the backward farming systems in tibet. having organized themselves, the peasants broke down the age-old practice of growing no winter crops. the cultivation of over-wintering wheat has been tried out and popularized on large stretches of land. last year, rich harvests were gathered from all the 9,300 hectares planted to winter wheat. in chiacha county on the yalutsangpo river, people did try to grow over-wintering wheat in 1960, but they could not popularize it because of the limitations of the individual peasant economy. at the time, the county's grain output averaged

only 2.25 tons per hectare. after the people's communes were set up, a greater acreage was sown to winter wheat every year. in 1973, the county sowed wheat on one third of its farmland and the average yield reached 4.39 tons per hectare. the per hectare yield of wheat has surpassed 7.5 tons in a number of communes and production teams.

with the rapid growth of the collective economy, more public funds have been accumulated each year for extended reproduction and the acceleration of mechanization or semi-mechanization of agriculture and animal husbandry. quite a number of communes have bought tractors, seeders, threshers, pumps and other farm machines.

as a result of the advancement in agriculture and livestock breeding, the living standards of the masses are rising, both materially and culturally. many commune members have stored up their surplus grain and put away savings in the bank. the 1973 amount of bank deposits by peasants and herdsmen was nearly ten times that in 1965, the peak year before the great proletarian cultural revolution.

prior to the democratic reform, under the manorial lords, the tibetan working people lived in dire misery. in lhasa alone, about one-fifth of the inhabitants were beggars and homeless wanderers.

today, the commune members are leading a happy life. even orphans and the aged who have no children to depend upon are assured of a secure livelihood.

cultural, educational and public health establishments have developed rapidly in farming and pastoral areas over the past few years. primary schools run by communes or production teams have multiplied, and the enrolment is seventy per cent larger than that before the cultural revolution. over 4,000 barefoot doctors are working in the rural and pastoral areas. evening political schools and amateur art troupes are found in many communes and production teams.

MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS

China Successfully Innovates National Musical Instruments

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

in a new and successful effort to improve her national musical instruments, china has innovated three oldest multistringed plucked instruments and used them to play contemporary music depicting the life of workers, peasants and soldiers.

for two to three thousand years, these instruments -- the chin (or kuchin), the se and the cheng, all bearing some remote resemblance to the zither -- were monopolized by the exploiting classes and used by court orchestras or lotus-eaters to while away the time. their volume of sound was small and tones were monotonous.

china's revolutionary musical workers, whose approach to the heritage of national culture is one of critically assimilating and developing it, have succeeded in enlarging the volume of these instruments, expanding their ranges and enriching their timbres so that they may be used to express the present-day life and revolutionary struggle of the working people.

the ancient se was already extinct before china's liberation. the new se now being used is patterned on one found in a han tomb at mawangtui in changsha, hunan province, and another belonging to the much later chien lung period (1736-1795) of the ching dynasty in the custody of the palace museum.

all three musical instruments have pentatonic tuning; the player plucks the strings with right-hand fingers and "stops" them with left-hand fingers to produce varied tunes. since they are different in shape and in the number of strings, each has its own unique power of expression. the tone colour of the chin is mild and soft; that of the cheng bright and pleasant. as to the se, it has a rich and sonorous timbre. the special feature of each has been preserved and improved after innovation.

a typical case is the new cheng which has kept its traditional structure with a rectangular wooden soundbox, though the number of strings has increased from the original 16 to the present 25 and they are made of top-quality steel filaments instead of the original filament of silk. this has extended the range by over four octaves, increased the volume of sound and enriched the tone colour; chromatic alterations up to 12 modulations can now be made easily. the innovated cheng is a joint effort of kang mien-tsung of the orchestra attached to the china opera troupe and the workers and technicians of the northeast musical

instrument factory in yingkou during the great proletarian cultural revolution. it took them nearly four years to trial-produce it. similar innovations have been made by musicians of other places.

the innovated cheng is far more responsive to the touch than the old models and its playing techniques have also been improved. it is now used both as a solo and an orchestral instrument in playing revolutionary music. "fighting the typhoon" composed and played by wang chang-yuan, a young woman musician in shanghai, is china's first contemporary revolutionary musical work for the cheng. by selecting some of the typical expressions of the traditional cheng and modifying them, she has successfully brought forth the musical images of heroic dockers grappling with strong winds and roaring waves to protect state property. "the water of the red flag canal flows on for ever" and "fisherfolks' song on the south seas", both composed by members of the china opera troupe, are solo pieces for the cheng with folk musical accompaniment. vibrating with the pulse of the time, they make full use of the power of expression of the innovated cheng in singing the praise of the heroism of the working people in the socialist revolution and construction.

since the cultural revolution began, revolutionary musical workers in china, inspired and prompted by the revolution in peking opera, have been firmly implementing chairman mao's policy on literature and art, i.e., "make the past serve the present and foreign things serve china" and "weed through the old to bring forth the new". in order to depict the life and struggle of the workers, peasants and soldiers and present the musical images of proletarian heroes, they have innovated to a greater or lesser extent most of the two to three hundred traditional national musical instruments that were created by the working people over the past centuries and are extant today. these innovations were made to increase the volume, range and modulation, while preserving the original national flavour. many of them, such as the sheng, pipa, flute, ban hu, erh hu and ching hu, are widely used today in the performance of contemporary revolutionary operas, revolutionary symphonic music and contemporary revolutionary dance dramas.

the sheng (reed pipe) is the oldest wind instrument in china. it is composed of a number of narrow canes of varied but specified length with vibrating tongues placed in a gourd-like windchest and the sound, sonorous, bright and highly expressive, is produced by the breath of man. different notes are given by stopping the finger holes at the lower ends of the tubes. this instrument, which was used only by folk artists and as an unimportant piece for musical accompaniment in the old society, has become a solo instrument at concerts today. the innovated sheng has a richer tone colour, bigger volume of sound and

greater range and can be made to modulate easily. in addition, soprano, alto and bass sheng have been developed. shanghai musicians, with the help of workers of the soochow musical instrument factory, have also succeeded in trial-producing "multiple" sheng -- a keyboard instrument that have the function of harmonizing the timbres when played. these "multiple" sheng are being widely used by theatrical companies and orchestras.

revolutionary chinese musical workers have also engaged in rearranging traditional and folk music. those in the capital have recently performed traditional chin music, pipa music, tzu (a kind of heterometric poems) music and folk music representative of the different historical periods from the ancient times down to the eve of liberation. the innovated chin, cheng, pipa, side-blown and end-blown flutes, erh hu and other national instruments and the western piano have been used either separately or in combination in these performances. among the musical works played are the ancient "kuangling san" (the decline begins at kuangling) of the chin and han dynasties some 2,000 years ago, "shih mien mai fu" (ambush from ten directions), which is believed to belong to the sui and tang dynasties (6th to 10th centuries); "shui tiao ke tou", a melody adopted by the tzu poems of the sung dynasty (10th to 13th centuries); "hai ching na tien e" (hai ching catches the swan) of the yuan dynasty (13th to 14th centuries) and "chun hsiang nao hsueh" (chun hsiang teases the school teacher) of the ming dynasty (14th to 17th centuries) as well as folk music of northeast china and south of the yangtze. while preserving the original structure and melody, chinese musicians have omitted those depressed, decadent and tedious parts of these works and enriched their artistic value by taking full advantage of the increased power of expression of the innovated instruments.

guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line on literature and art, the chinese communist party and the people's government attach great importance to critically assimilating and developing china's time-honoured and rich musical legacy. the cultural group under the state council has for this purpose set up a research institute of national music; there are national instrumental music specialities in various music conservatories; young musical workers have been organized into teams for innovating the chin, se and cheng. in areas inhabited by people of minority nationalities, too, the party organizations and people's governments pay great attention to the reform and development of traditional music there.

in the course of innovating musical instruments and composing contemporary revolutionary instrumental music, china's revolutionary musical workers have kept to the road of integrating with the workers, peasants and soldiers. carrying their innovated musical instruments and newly composed musical works with them, they often go among workers, peasants and soldiers to take part in manual labour and

get re-educated while playing for the workers, peasants and soldiers and canvassing their opinions. they are making efforts to bring forth still better the revolutionary spirit of the workers, peasants and soldiers.

china's young musical workers have made important contributions to the reform of national music. among those who have taken part in innovating national musical instruments and composing national instrumental music since the great proletarian cultural revolution began, many are young people in their twenties or thirties. their bold endeavours and achievements have won the warm support and praise of the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers.

GAS HOLDERS

China Made Her First Giant Spirally-Guided Water-Sealed Gas Holder

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

china's first outsize spirally-guided, water-sealed gas holder has come into being in shanghai, a product of the great proletarian cultural revolution. this five-section holder is as high as a dozen-storied building when lifted, but only the several metres high top section is to be seen above ground when it is lowered. built with the aid of an annular water trough and a double-wall caisson, the gas holder has a storage capacity of 150,000 cubic metres.

it was designed and manufactured by a group of workers, cadres and technicians in the shanghai gas company in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. at first they made two small holders of the same type, with a storage capacity of 5,000 and 20,000 cubic metres respectively. then they proceeded to make this big one. some people thought it was something beyond their reach. however, the group was not discouraged. they were resolved to succeed and make a bigger contribution to the revolution, no matter what the difficulties.

winter came by the time they were ready to assemble the various parts of the giant holder, each section of which was formed of several hundred parts. to do the welding, workers stood for long hours on the high and often ice-covered scaffolding despite the cold. when the work needed more workers than the welding group had, all those in other groups who could help joined in.

with the help of other departments, they successfully used the double-wall caisson and other advanced techniques and technology.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Teng Ying-chao Meets and Fetes Albanian Women's Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

teng ying-chao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and gave a dinner here this evening in honour of all comrades of the albanian women's delegation led by eleni pashko, member of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the general council of the albanian women's union.

present on the occasion were lin li-yun, member of the c.p.c. central committee; hsia chih-hsu, vice-minister of light industry; kuo feng-lien, secretary of the tachai production brigade party branch; and leading members and staff members of departments concerned, including ou tang-liang, fu yu-fang, hsu kuang, fang chiung, hsu yueh-ho and yao shih-ken.

the meeting and dinner proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

Albanian Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

kico ngjela, leader of the albanian government trade delegation and minister of trade, and some members of the delegation arrived here by air today.

they were greeted at the airport by li chiang and chen chieh, chinese minister and vice-minister of foreign trade; and kao lu, hsi chao-ming, chang hsing-chiao and chao chih-chien, leading members of departments concerned, as well as wang pao-hsuan, commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy in albania.

present were also behar shtylla, albanian ambassador to china; theohar fundo, commercial counsellor of the albanian embassy here; and festim sinaj, deputy leader of the albanian government trade delegation, and other members of the delegation who arrived here earlier.

Chinese Engineers and Technicians Feted at Durres Reception

(NCNA-English Tirana, Sept. 27, 1974)

adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the council of ministers, gave a reception in durres yesterday evening for the chinese engineers and technicians working in albania on the occasion of the forthcoming 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

the reception was attended by spiro koleka, member of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee and vice-chairman of the council of ministers; abdyl kellezi, member of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee, chairman of the state planning commission and chairman of the albanian-chinese friendship society; and leading members of the durres district party committee.

han po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

at the reception, comrade adil carcani and representatives of the chinese engineers and technicians drank to the steady growth of the great militant friendship between the two parties, the two countries and the two peoples, and to the health and long life of comrade mao tsetung and comrade enver hoxha, founders of the friendship between albania and china.

a "chinese film week" opened here the same day. it is jointly sponsored by the albanian ministry of education and culture, the committee for cultural and friendly relations with the outside world, and the new albania film studio. a number of albanian government ministers and leading members of tirana district attended the opening ceremony.

two chinese feature films "pine ridge" and "the fiery years" will be shown in tirana and other districts of albania.

earlier, the albanian ministry of education and culture and the albanian-chinese friendship society jointly sponsored a concert. the albanian state folk song and dance ensemble, just back from a visit to china, presented part of the programme performed during its china tour. mantho bala, chairman of the albanian culture and arts committee, and han po attended the concert which was permeated with a cordial atmosphere of albanian-chinese friendship.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Brussels, Sept. 27, 1974)

belgian prime minister leo tindemans yesterday received chinese ambassador to belgium li lien-pi and had a friendly talk with him.

Belgium-China Friendship Association Honorary President Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries li en-chiu met and feted robert hamaide, honorary president of the belgium-china friendship association, here today. the belgian guest arrived here yesterday for a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND GUINEA-BISSAU

First Chinese Ambassador to Guinea-Bissau Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Conakry, Sept. 26, 1974)

chien chi-chen, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the republic of guinea-bissau, presented his credentials to luis cabral, president of the council of state of the republic of guinea-bissau, in boe yesterday.

after the presentation, president luis cabral had a cordial and friendly conversation with the chinese ambassador.

present on the occasion was vasco cabral, commissioner of state for finance and economy.

the chinese ambassador arrived in boe, provisional capital of the republic of guinea-bissau, on september 23.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Delegation of Small and Medium Enterprises in Osaka Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

the japanese delegation of small and medium enterprises in osaka led by hachiro murai, vice-chairman of the osaka chamber of commerce and industry, concluded its visit to peking and enplaned here today to tour southern parts of china before going home.

it was seen off at the airport by li yung-ting, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and leading members of other departments concerned, including chou chi. liaison officials in peking of japanese trade organizations kimiaki taira and shigeki osedo were also present.

li yung-ting met and held friendly talks with all members of the japanese delegation while they were in peking. liu hsi-wen, assistant minister of foreign trade, and sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association, met the delegation on separate occasions.

the delegation also took time off to visit agricultural, industrial and educational establishments and historical sites.

Jen-min Jih-pao Greets Opening of China-Japan Regular Air Service

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

following is the text of today's "people's daily" editorial entitled: "greeting the opening of regular air service between china and japan":

today is the second anniversary of the normalisation of relations between china and japan. on this day of historic significance, regular air service between the two countries long desired by the chinese and japanese peoples is inaugurated. this is a happy event in the relations between the two countries. we warmly greet the opening of china-japan regular air service and extend hearty welcome to all the friends in the delegation for a friendly visit to china on the inauguration of japan-china air service who take the plane which makes the inaugural flight.

china and japan are close neighbours with only a strip of water in between. the people of the two countries

have had frequent friendly contacts since ancient times. in the more than 20 years after the war, the people of the two countries had experienced great inconvenience in paying mutual visits because they had to travel in a roundabout way because there was no direct air traffic. now regular air service is inaugurated between the two countries in accordance with the stipulations of the china-japan air transport agreement, putting an end to the abnormal communication situation in the past. this aerial bridge across the sea which links our two countries directly will further facilitate friendly contacts between the two peoples and promote continuous development of economic and cultural exchange between the two countries, thus further consolidating and strengthening the good-neighbourly and friendly relations between china and japan. doubtlessly this entirely conforms to the fundamental interests and common aspirations of the people of the two countries.

the opening of china-japan air service is a logical development of the normalisation of relations between the two countries and a result of the joint effort of the governments and peoples of the two countries after surmounting obstruction and interference. two years ago, japanese prime minister kakuei tanaka, foreign minister masayoshi ohira and chief cabinet secretary susumu nikaido paid a visit of historic significance to our country. the joint statement issued by the governments of the two countries declared normalisation of their relations and laid a foundation for developing these relations. on april 20 this year, an air transport agreement between the people's republic of china and japan was signed in peking. the chinese and japanese governments have carried out useful consultations and cooperation for the soonest possible inauguration of regular air service. the broad masses and personages of various circles in japan have made positive efforts for and valuable contributions to the materialisation of this objective.

while greeting the inauguration of china-japan regular air service and marking the second anniversary of the normalization of china-japan relations today, we are glad to note that in the past two years, economic and cultural exchanges between china and japan have developed continuously, friendly contacts between the chinese and japanese people have become ever more frequent and sino-japanese friendship is more deeply rooted in the hearts of the people. though there are still a handful of extremely stubborn elements who try to obstruct the sound development of china-japan relations and undermine the progress of china-japan friendship, yet this small adverse current can never stem the continuing torrential flow of the historic current of china-japan friendship.

the chinese people are determined to continue to make joint effort with the japanese people for further strengthening the friendship of the people of our two countries and making them friends from generation to generation.

China-Japan Friendship Association Vice President Meets Japanese Tokyo-Yokohama Workers' Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a cordial and friendly talk here this morning with the japanese tokyo-yokohama workers' delegation with nobuyuki nagata as its leader, goro akitaya as the adviser and taizo uchida as the deputy leader.

present were leading members of chinese organizations concerned, including yueh tai-heng and li fu-teh.

Chinese Delegation to Asian Broadcasting Union Plenary Session Arrives in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 28, 1974)

the radio and television delegation of the people's republic of china arrived here yesterday evening to attend the 11th plenary session of the asian broadcasting union.

li che-fu is head of the delegation and lu ke-chin, deputy head.

the delegation's participation in the union's plenary session will be exercising the right of the radio and television stations of the people's republic of china as a full member of the asian broadcasting union.

the ninth plenary session of the asian broadcasting union held in tehran in october, 1972 adopted a resolution to welcome the broadcasting organizations of the people's republic of china as a full member of the union and revoke the illegal "membership" of the chiang kai-shek clique's broadcasting organization.

Governor of Tokyo Gives Party to Mark Holding of Chinese Exhibition

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 28, 1974)

ryokichi minobe, governor of tokyo, gave a party here yesterday evening to mark the holding of the exhibition of the people's republic of china in tokyo.

among the japanese friends present on the occasion were mizuo isomura, deputy governor of tokyo, toshio tanaka, standing representative of the tokyo association sponsoring the chinese exhibition, and teiji hagiwara.

chinese ambassador to japan chen chu, head of the friendship delegation of the china council for the promotion of international trade wang yao-ting and head of the chinese exhibition delegation hsiao fang-chou were also present.

addressing the party, governor minobe, in the name of the inhabitants of tokyo, expressed warm welcome to the holding of the exhibition of the people's republic of china in tokyo.

in his speech, hsiao fang-chou, head of the chinese exhibition delegation, thanked governor minobe for his support to the chinese exhibition.

CHINA AND KOREA

Comrade Chi Teng-kuei Meets Korea-China Friendship Association Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

chi teng-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the korea-china friendship association delegation with gang sok sung, president of the kim il sung higher party school and member of the standing committee of the korea-china friendship association as its leader and han pang jai, a departmental director of the committee for foreign cultural relations, as its deputy leader.

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, was present.

on hand were chai tse-min and yang chi, president and vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members and staff of departments concerned, including ho chang-ming, wang chih-fan, meng hsien-ju, chia chi-chou, ke chen-chia and chao chun-sheng.

Peking Meeting Warmly Welcomes Korea-China Friendship Association Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-korea friendship association sponsored a grand meeting here this morning to warmly welcome the delegation of the korea-china friendship association with gang sok sung, president of the kim il sung higher party school and member of the standing committee of the korea-china friendship association, as its leader and han pang jai, a departmental director of the committee for foreign cultural relations, as deputy leader.

korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk and his wife and embassy officials attended the meeting.

present were shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, and chai tse-min and yang chi, president and vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

the rostrum was hung with the national flags of the democratic people's republic of korea and of the people's republic of china. facing the rostrum was a huge streamer inscribed with "long live the great friendship and militant unity of the people of china and korea exclamation" when the korean comrades-in-arms mounted the rostrum in company with shen chien and chai tse-min, they were greeted with warm applause from the over 1,000 people present.

addressing the meeting, chai tse-min said that the korean people, under the wise leadership of the korean workers' party headed by their great leader president kim il sung, had performed brilliant, heroic feats in the great struggle to resist imperialist aggression and build socialism, thereby making a significant contribution to the anti-imperialist revolutionary cause of the asian people and the oppressed nations and peoples the world over. "the chinese people greatly rejoice over the tremendous achievements of the korean people, and sincerely wish them still greater victories in their struggle to come," he added.

the chinese public leader spoke glowingly of the korean people's unremitting struggle for the independent and peaceful reunification of the country. the chinese people would, as always, firmly support the solemn and just stand on this question taken by the korean workers' party and the d.p.r.k. government, he said. he also voiced resolute support to the people in south korea in their heroic struggle against the fascist regime of the pak jung hi clique. he stressed, "u.s. imperialism must immediately stop its interference in the affairs of korea and withdraw its aggressor forces and military equipment from south korea lock, stock and barrel. the korean people's firm will for the reunification of the country is unshakable. no force on earth can arrest this great trend of history. we are firmly confident that final victory will surely belong to the heroic korean people."

chai tse-min pointed out, the revolutionary friendship and militant unity of the chinese and korean people, founded and fostered in person by chairman mao tsetung and president kim il sung, are based on the principles of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and can stand all sorts of test. he said with confidence that this friendship and unity of the chinese and korean people would certainly develop from generation to generation in the future common struggle.

delegation leader gang sok sung in his speech recounted the achievements of the korean people in building socialism under the illustrious leadership of their respected and beloved leader president kim il sung, and touched on the active struggle waged by the korean people for the realization of the independent and peaceful reunification of the country.

he said: "we consistently hold that the korean people should use peaceful means to settle the question of the reunification of their country on the principles of independence and democracy, free from any outside forces." he condemned the puppet pak jung hi clique for running counter to the aspirations of the entire nation for the independent and peaceful reunification of the country and carrying out repeated provocations against the northern part of the republic in a deliberate attempt to create tensions for the purpose of undermining the dialogue. he emphasized that in order to bring about the peaceful reunification of korea, u.s. imperialism must immediately pull out of south korea, the rulers of south korea must guarantee all the people freedom to take part in the reunification movement and abolish the anti-national policy of "two koreas" without delay.

the delegation leader pointed out, the korean and chinese people are comrades-in-arms who have gone together through long and bloody battles against the common enemy; they are members of the same family who are closely related to each other as the lips to the teeth. the korean people will do everything in their power to strengthen this militant friendship and unity, he declared.

the two speeches drew round after round of enthusiastic applause from the audience. the two sides then exchanged silk banners.

the meeting rounded up with the showing of a film.

Chinese National Day Celebrated in Korea

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Sept. 28, 1974)

a banquet was held here yesterday by the korean society for cultural relations with foreign countries and the korea-china friendship association to celebrate the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

the banquet was attended by pak sung chul, member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and vice-premier of the administrative council, and leading members of department concerned kye ung tae, li myon sang, kim gi hyon, kim jae bong, li gi son, kim yong sun and hwang chol san.

present at the banquet on invitation were chinese ambassador li yun-chuan, the chinese visiting group, members of the delegation of the chinese people's volunteers of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission, chinese engineering and technical personnel as well as chinese students in korea.

kim yong sun, vice-chairman of the central committee of the korean society for cultural relations with foreign countries and vice-chairman of the korea-china friendship association, and the chinese ambassador spoke at the banquet.

the banquet was permeated with an atmosphere of warm friendship and solidarity between the people of korea and china.

on september 25, the taekam korea-china friendship cooperative farm invited chinese ambassador li yun-chuan and staff members of the chinese embassy to a get-together in celebration of the chinese national day.

the chinese colour feature film "bright sunny skies" and the korean colour documentary film "the country of fruits" were shown on the occasion.

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Government Economic Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

an economic delegation of the lao provisional national union government led by thao soth phetrasy, minister of economy and planning, arrived here by air this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government.

greeting the distinguished lao guests at the airport were fang yi and han tsung-cheng, minister and vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade; and leading members of departments concerned, including wang pin, liang feng and yang jung-chieh.

present were also phagna lien pravongviengkham, ambassador of the kingdom of laos to china, and his wife, and diplomatic officials of the lao embassy in peking as well as le tuan, counsellor of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam here.

Chinese Minister Fang Yi Gives Banquet in Honor of Lao Government Economic Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

fang yi, chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the economic delegation of the lao provisional national union government led by thao soth phetrasy, minister of economy and planning.

among the guests were phagna lien pravongviengkham, ambassador of the kingdom of laos to china, and diplomatic officials of the lao embassy here.

present were han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade; and leading members of other chinese departments concerned, including wang pin, liang feng, ho wan-jen, yang jung-chieh, wang chin-chien and wang wei-tsai.

guests and hosts talked cordially at the banquet which was alive with a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and the laos.

in his toast at the banquet, fang yi said: "the lao people are clearing obstacles on their road to new victories in realizing peace, independence, neutrality, democracy, unity and prosperity in the laos.

"we are confident that the natural desire of the lao people is sure to be realized and their just cause is bound to be crowned with thorough victories," he added.

the chinese minister reiterated: "the chinese government and people will, as always, resolutely support the lao people in their just struggle to win and safeguard national independence and develop their national economy."

he expressed the belief that the current visit to china by the delegation would surely make positive contributions to the enhancement of the traditional friendship between the people of china and the laos and to the development of relations of economic and technical cooperation between the two countries.

minister thao soth phetrasy said in his toast that the protocol to the agreement on restoring peace and achieving national concord signed in vientiane last year was a concrete outcome of the struggle of the entire lao nation for independence and national rights.

laos and china, he stressed, are close neighbours who shared a similar past. this similar past enabled the two peoples to forge a close relationship in the cause of striving for national independence and building the country.

the lao minister expressed the wish that the friendship between the lao and chinese people would remain evergreen.

Chinese Minister Fang Yi Holds Talks with Lao Government Economic Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi held talks this afternoon with the economic delegation of the lao provisional national union government led by minister of economy and planning thao soth phetrasy.

ambassador phagna lien pravongviengkham of the kingdom of laos to china took part in the talks.

taking part were chinese vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh, and others.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President and Madame Ould Daddah Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

moktar ould daddah, president of the islamic republic of mauritania, and madame ould daddah concluded their state visit to china and left here for home by special plane this morning, carrying with them the profound friendship of the chinese people for the mauritanian people.

chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, chi teng-kuei, wu teh and hsu hsiang-chien, foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi, minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng, and deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army li ta were among the several thousand people at the airport to give president and madame ould daddah and the other distinguished mauritanian guests in their company a warm send-off.

a grand send-off ceremony took place at the airport which flew the national flags of china and mauritania. the band played the national anthems of mauritania and china. accompanied by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and other chinese leaders present, president ould daddah reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. as president and madame ould daddah and the other distinguished guests walked round to say good-bye to the well-wishers, the airport became alive with the beating of drums and the playing of music. waving bouquets and multi-coloured ribbons and performing dances, people warmly hailed the constant development of the friendship between the people of china and mauritania, and heartily wished the mauritanian people still greater victories in their struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty.

president and madame ould daddah and the other distinguished guests warmly shook hands with chinese leaders one by one before boarding the plane.

also present at the airport were members of the standing committee of the national people's congress and leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, mohamed ould sidi aly, mauritanian ambassador to china, officials of the mauritanian embassy here and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Agricultural Economic Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

the mexican agricultural economic delegation led by mexican secretary for agriculture and livestock oscar brauer herrera left china for home after touring nanking, shanghai and kwangchow from september 21 to 25 in the company of cheng to-pin, a departmental director of the chinese ministry of foreign trade.

in these places, the mexican delegation was honoured at banquets given respectively by hsu chia-tun, vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, chou li-chin, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and chang ken-sheng, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee.

on its departure from kwangchow, the mexican delegation was seen off at the railway station by chang ken-sheng, cheng to-pin and others. present was also mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

New Zealand House Speaker Visit Chinese Exhibition

(NCNA-English Wellington, Sept. 26, 1974)

s. a. whitehead, speaker of the house of representatives of new zealand, and mrs. whitehead visited the chinese economic and trade exhibition here today in the company of chinese ambassador to new zealand pei tsien-chang and his wife pan chin, and chinese exhibition delegation head fan hsi-yuan.

after viewing the exhibits with great interest, speaker whitehead said, "this is a very good exhibition. many people in wellington are talking about the chinese exhibition and expressed their high appreciation of its success."

also among the visitors since the opening of the exhibition were minister of trade and industry w. w. freer, minister of police and customs m. a. connelly, minister of social welfare norman j. king, and their wives, as well as mrs. r. j. tizard, the wife of the deputy prime minister.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets Madame Marcos

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

chairman mao tsetung today met with madame imelda romualdez marcos, special representative and wife of president marcos of the republic of the philippines, and welcomed her to china. they had a friendly conversation.

ferdinand r. marcos, jr., son of president marcos, and others were present at the meeting.

present at the meeting were also han nien-lung and wang hai-jung, chinese vice-foreign ministers, and tang wen-sheng, deputy departmental director of the chinese foreign ministry.

Madame Marcos Given Warm Welcome in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 27, 1974)

madame imelda romualdez marcos, special representative and wife of president marcos of the republic of the philippines, and her entourage arrived here by special plane this afternoon for a friendly visit in the company of chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung.

present at the airport to give the distinguished philippine guests a warm welcome were wang hsiu-chen, chou li-chin and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, leading members of departments concerned, personalities of various circles as well as more than one thousand local people.

shanghai's hungchiao airport today flew the national flags of china and the republic of the philippines. when madame marcos and the other distinguished guests alighted from the plane, wang hsiu-chen and others greeted them with handshakes. young girls presented flowers to madame marcos. the welcoming crowd danced and waved bouquets and multi-coloured streamers in a tribute to the guests. madame marcos waved to the well-wishers.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee hosted a banquet this evening in honour of the distinguished guests.

wang hsiu-chen, chou li-chin and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the municipal revolutionary committee, and han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister, were present.

wang hsiu-chen and madame marcos made toasts at the banquet.

on behalf of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the people of shanghai, wang hsiu-chen extended a warm welcome to madame marcos and the other distinguished guests from the philippines. she said: "madame marcos met with the chinese people's great leader chairman mao tsetung today and had a friendly conversation with him.

"we warmly congratulate you on the achievements you have made in your visit to china."

"the people of the philippines and china have a long-standing friendship," she added. "the shanghai people are glad to see that the friendly exchanges between the people of the two countries have increased in recent years. we are convinced that the current visit to china by madame marcos and the other distinguished philippine guests is sure to make new contributions to the developing relations between china and the philippines and the friendship between the people of the two countries."

in her toast, madame marcos said the chinese leaders had treated her with utmost cordiality and consideration during her visit in china.

"this afternoon i was privileged to be received by chairman mao tsetung," she said, "we had a most friendly conversation."

she said her visit to china has enriched her overflow of unforgettable memory. "the relations between china and the philippines have taken a new and eventful turn with my visit," she said, and "the morrow will see even stronger and more enduring ties between us." she said she would convey to her people the friendly sentiments of the chinese people.

prior to the banquet, madame marcos met and had a friendly conversation with leading women cadres of shanghai and its suburban counties and personalities of local literay and art, medical and sports circles.

on their departure from yenan, madame marcos and the other distinguished philippine guests were seen off at the airport by hsu hsiao-min, chairman of the yenan administrative regional revolutionary committee; tu chin-chang, cheng hsin-wen, li teh-jung and yang chih-yung, vice-chairmen of the committee; and li hsiu-chuan, chairman of the yenan municipal revolutionary committee.

making a short stop-over in sian, the distinguished guests were greeted and seen off by huo shih-lien and yang meng-yun, vice-chairmen of the shensi provincial

revolutionary committee, and sun chang-hsing, chairman of the sian municipal revolutionary committee.

chang tse, vice-chairman of the shensi provincial revolutionary committee, accompanied the distinguished guests to sian from yenan.

Madame Marcos in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 28, 1974)

madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of president marcos of the republic of the philippines, and other distinguished philippine guests, today visited the tsaoyang workers' housing estates, the shanghai industrial exhibition and a children's palace and were given warm welcome by the local people.

madame marcos and other distinguished guests visited the tsaoyang workers' housing estates this morning in the company of wang hsiu-chen and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister.

first built in 1951, the estates were expanded in subsequent years to accommodate 16,000 households. the distinguished guests visited a department store and housewives' workshops making toys and processing meters and instruments. they were entertained with singing and dancing performances by children at a nursery and a kindergarten. they also called on some workers at their homes.

this afternoon, the distinguished guests visited the shanghai industrial exhibition and the municipal children's palace where they saw youngsters engaged in such extra-curricular activities as singing, dancing, instrument playing, wushu (traditional chinese swordsmanship and boxing), table tennis and scientific experiments.

this evening, the guests attended an acrobatic show in the company of wang hsiu-chen, chou li-chin and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the municipal revolutionary committee, and han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "Flowers Fall Off, Do What One May"

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carried a signed article entitled "'flowers fall off, do what one may' -- the superpowers are beset with difficulties at home and abroad and running into snags everywhere". excerpts from the article follow:

the soviet revisionist renegade clique has always bragged about the "power" of the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, in dominating the world. up to this date, it has done its utmost to spread the tale that "the positive change in soviet-u.s. relations" is an "important motive" for the promotion of "world politics", and that specific international problems can be "solved" so long as "the soviet union and the united states act in concert", etc. such blatant boasts on the part of soviet revisionism can in no way cover up the weak nature of the superpowers which are outwardly strong but brittle within and are declining day by day.

the two superpowers have always relied on their strength to bully the weak and small in an attempt to control the destiny of other nations. but this is no longer feasible. u.s. imperialism had sent hundreds of thousands of troops to invade viet nam but only ended in defeat. the two hegemonic powers created a situation of "no war, no peace" in the middle east in an attempt to prevent the arab people from rising against the israeli aggression. however, breaking through the network of obstacles put up by the superpowers, the arab countries and peoples have brought about a new situation in the middle east with their war of resistance against the israeli aggression. on the cyprus question which cropped up recently, one superpower wanted to control the situation in the east mediterranean but its attempts fell through; the other tried desperately to get its finger into the pie but all its efforts came to nothing. both the soviet union and the u.s. have failed to control the situation and are powerless to do anything about it.

the two superpowers which have always claimed to be superbosses simply do not care two hoots about the small and medium-sized countries. today, the broad developing countries have emerged as masters on the international arena. around the time of the fourth summit conference of the non-aligned countries and governments last year, soviet chieftain brezhnev sent a "high-handed" letter to the chairman of the conference, which aroused universal indignation in the third world. the voice of condemnation that "the soviet union is imperialism"

resounded in and outside the meeting hall. at the u.n. special session discussing the question of raw materials and development, the two hegemonic powers were sternly denounced and repudiated by a large number of small and poor nations and were virtually put in the dock. it was unprecedented in the history of the u.n. that the two superpowers were placed in such an isolated and awkward predicament. at the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea, maritime hegemonism of the superpowers became the target of attack on all sides and the soviet union and the united states once again came under vehement onslaught from the third world. the press of the third world nations pointed out sharply: "what the soviet union has done has fully laid bare its attempt to palm off as a true friend of the third world."

the two superpowers have tried their best to exercise political control over, and interfere in the internal affairs of the third world countries but have met with ever stronger opposition and resistance. after the sudan had smashed a counter-revolutionary coup backed by the soviet revisionists and egypt had driven out the soviet military advisers, the third world countries have exposed and dispelled many secret agents and spies sent by the soviet revisionists. according to incomplete data, since 1971, 20 third world countries have uncovered and dispelled over 700 soviet spies.

in order to defend their national resources and develop their national economies, the third world countries have further strengthened their struggle to oppose plunder and exploitation by imperialism, the superpowers in particular. iran recently waged a resolute struggle against the soviet revisionists to resist their robbing by force or by trick and eventually compelled them to agree to raising the price of iranian natural gas. an indian paper disclosed that "soviet 'aid' and u.s. 'aid' are the same stuff", exploitation pure and simple. speaking in parliament, an indian congressman warned his government not to depend upon the soviet union. he pointed out that the hug by the "polar bear" would have sad consequences.

in recent years, the soviet revisionists have spared no efforts to peddle the so-called "asian collective security system", but they have simply been ignored. the soviet revisionists' schemes of expansion in asia have met with ignominious failure.

lenin pointed out: "the characteristic feature of imperialism is precisely that it strives to annex not only agrarian territories, but even most highly industrialized regions." today, the two superpowers intend not only to invade and control the third world, but also to bully those developed countries which are less powerful. they regard europe as the focus of

competition, while trying energetically to maintain their colonial empire in eastern europe, the soviet revisionists attempt to go a step further to control west europe and dominate the world. this cannot but arouse the vigilance and opposition of these countries.

the soviet revisionists have tried their utmost to create a false sense of "security" and sing the praise of "detente". one of the two superpowers put forward a proposal to hold the european conference on security and cooperation, while the other advocated negotiations on balanced force reductions in central europe. but in the past two years, the european conference on security and cooperation has been more dead than alive, while the "conference on reduction of forces in central europe" has had no results other than bitter squabbling.

to dominate europe, the soviet revisionists are doing their best to disintegrate west europe, particularly, sow discord and undermine unity among the nine "common market" countries. when the progress of west european union came to a halt in the first half of this year, the soviet revisionists gloated over it. but, through repeated consultations, the west european countries took measures to readjust their relations and further strengthen the course of west european union.

the soviet revisionists have loudly advertised their "sincerity in establishing good-neighbourly relations with japan," but meanwhile, they are still occupying japan's four northern islands, refuse to return them to japan and even build military bases there. their military vessels and aircraft have been massed near the japan sea, posing a grave threat to japan's security. the expansionist features of the soviet revisionist new tsars are thus more clearly revealed. the japanese people are vigorously carrying on a mass movement for recovering their northern territory.

the tendency to drift away is gaining momentum even among the member nations of the "big community" under the soviet revisionists' firm control. the fight waged by the people of some east european countries against the soviet revisionists' occupation and control, plunder and exploitation is growing steadily. the czechoslovak people are continuing their struggle against military occupation by the soviet revisionists. indignation at the soviet revisionists' plunder was expressed in the press of some east european countries. the polish press openly complained that "international division of labour" and "specialisation in production" practised in the "council for mutual economic assistance" are harmful to poland.

for a long time, the soviet revisionists have been boosting vociferously that soviet-u.s. relations have "shifted from confrontation to detente", and that "soviet-

u.s. cooperation to their mutual benefit" bears "special responsibility" towards the destiny of the world. however, facts have completely exposed their deceitful talk, and shown that the two superpowers are contending more and more fiercely everywhere in the world.

the three soviet-u.s. summit talks lauded to the skies by the soviet leaders were but overt or covert struggles each trying to cheat and outwit the other, despite some "agreements" were signed during the talks for ostentatious purpose. around the first summit talks, the soviet union and the united states stepped up their struggle for hegemony in the indian ocean as the result of the war of aggression instigated by the soviet union in the south asian sub-continent, which dismembered a sovereign country. less than t' months after the second summit talks, the two sides were sabre-rattling and staring angrily at each other over the middle east war. shortly after the third talks, this two sides again made trouble in the east mediterranean area causing an unstable situation in cyprus. in the three talks between the two superpowers, the keynote became lower and lower successively. after the third talks, reactions from various countries were cold and the general opinion was that the talks had "failed" and "detente had come to an end", the two superpowers were in an "armed coexistence" maintaining the "balance of terror" and the "cold war is continuing".

the negotiations on so-called "limitation of strategic nuclear weapons" have in fact led to an expansion of these weapons. after signing the soviet-u.s. agreement on so-called "limitation of strategic offensive arms" in 1972, the soviet revisionists immediately vowed to "strengthen its armed forces" "by all possible means" while the united states "vowed never to allow america to become the second strongest nation." in 1973 only, the soviet revisionists conducted at least 14 nuclear tests coupled with intensified trial production of mirv, while in the same period the u.s. carried out nine nuclear tests. each side has been trying their best to gain nuclear superiority and beat the other side. a new round of nuclear arms race is developing in a bigger way between the two superpowers.

the two superpowers are not only suffering one defeat after another in their aggression and expansion overseas, but also are ridden with all sorts of difficulties and crises at home. in the u.s., inflation is developing viciously, production is dropping, debts are mounting, unemployment is rising, and workers' strikes have developed to a new stage, all aggravating the social crisis. the soviet revisionists are by no means faring better. as a result of the brezhnev clique's policy of unbridled arms expansion and war preparation, the highly gloomy soviet economy has become torn and tattered. the standard of living of the soviet people has been falling because of dire commodity shortage and rampant black markets. to extricate themselves from economic straits, the soviet revisionists

had to beg obsequiously for loans and capital from the west, and are now head over heels in debt. under the cruel rule of the soviet revisionists' fascist dictatorship, class and national contradictions in the country are deepening.

no matter how the two superpowers brag about themselves and how desperately they struggle, "flowers fall off, do what one may."

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Receives Chinese Consul

(NCNA-English Zanzibar, Sept. 26, 1974)

tanzanian first vice-president and chairman of the zanzibar revolutionary council aboud jumbe received chinese consul to zanzibar chen chiang at the state house here today. they had a friendly talk.

present on the occasion were hassan nassor moyo, minister of state in the first vice-president's office, thabiti kombo, secretary general of the afro-shirazi party and chairman of industries and commerce, and seif bakari omar, member of the zanzibar revolutionary council and political commissar of the tanzanian people's defence forces on the island.

CHINA AND TURKEY

New Turkish Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to Acting Chairman Tung Pi-wu

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

adnan bulak, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of turkey to china, this morning presented his credentials to tung pi-wu, acting chairman of the people's republic of china.

present on the occasion were ho ying, vice-foreign minister, and cheng yuan-hsing, deputy director of west asian and north african affairs department, and liu hua, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry.

present were minister-counsellor cetin oran, military attache necdet elkir and other officials of the turkish embassy in peking.

CHINA AND UN

Chiao Kuan-hua, Chairman of Chinese Delegation to UN General Assembly, Arrives in New York

(NCNA-English United Nations, Sept. 26, 1974)

chiao kuan-hua, chairman of the chinese delegation to the 29th session of the united nations general assembly and vice-minister of foreign affairs, and his party arrived in new york this afternoon.

they were greeted at the airport by reis malile, chairman of the albanian delegation to the current u.n. general assembly session and deputy minister of foreign affairs, rako naco, permanent representative of albania to the united nations, and kwon min jun, permanent observer of the democratic people's republic of korea to the united nations.

also present at the airport were huang hua, vice-chairman of the chinese delegation and permanent representative of china to the united nations, hsing sung-yi and wu miao-fa, alternate representatives of the delegation, as well as other members of the chinese permanent mission to the united nations.

tang ming-chao, under-secretary general of the united nations, and aly teymour, deputy chief of protocol of the u.n. secretariat, were also present.

UN Environmental Program Directors Leave Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

maurice f. strong, executive director of the united nations environmental programme secretariat, mostafa kamel tolba, deputy executive director, and anghel vasile, member of the secretariat, left here by plan today after a friendly visit to china.

seeing them off at the airport were sung yang-chu, chinese vice-minister of the state capital construction commission, and leading members of departments concerned.

on hand also were c. john small, canadian ambassador to china, and ion dorobantu, minister-counsellor of the romanian embassy in peking.

on september 25 and 26, the guests toured shanghai in the company of chu ke-ping, a leading member of the environmental protection office of the state council. chen ah-ta, standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, feted the guests and saw them off at the airport.

while in china, the guests had friendly talks with leading members of chinese departments concerned on questions of common interest relating to environmental protection. the guests also visited a factory, a scientific research institute and places of historical interest and scenic spots.

CHINA AND US

Peking Banquet in Honor of US Writer Shirley Graham

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of american writer shirley graham, wife of the late prominent black american scholar dr. w.e.b. dubois, and her party.

the party of mrs. dubois included her relatives mr. and mrs. lorenz graham and mr. david dubois and friend mr. bernard jaffe.

vice-presidents of the association ting hsueh-sung and chu tu-nan were present.

american friends frank and ruth coe were present.

the hosts and guests had a cordial and friendly conversation.

mrs. dubois and her party arrived in peking on september 26.

American Personages Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, lo ching-chang and li chin-teh met and feted american personage nan yeh and his wife hien kie. yuan yeh here this evening and had a cordial conversation with them.

present were ching pu-chun, yeh lai-shih, hu sha, chao kuan-chi and wu kuang-tzu.

American Mathematician Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

chou jung-hsin and wu yu-hsun, leading members of the chinese academy of sciences, met and feted american mathematician professor chen sheng-shen and his wife cheng shih-ning here this evening. they had a warm and friendly talk.

present on the occasion were leading members of departments concerned and chinese scientists, including yueh chih-chien, teng shu-hui, fang hsiao, chao wei-shan, chu yung-hsing and wu wen-chun.

professor chen sheng-shen is on a lecture and visiting tour at the invitation of the chinese academy of sciences. he and his wife arrived in china on september 18. they will leave peking shortly to tour shanghai and other places before leaving china.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Assembly Delegation Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 27, 1974)

the delegation of the assembly of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia led by the assembly's vice-president peko dapcevic left here by air this morning to visit shanghai, in the company of lien kuan, deputy secretary-general of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the n.p.c. standing committee; pei shih-chang, wu hsin-yu and peng shao-hui, members of the n.p.c. standing committee; sun ya-ming, a leading member of the foreign affairs section of the general office of the n.p.c. standing committee; and liu chin-lin, deputy director of the department of soviet union and east european affairs of the foreign ministry.

yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic left for shanghai with the delegation.

present were milorad bozinovic, minister-counsellor of the yugoslav embassy here and other embassy officials.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Norway to Extend Fishing-Zone

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Sept. 27, 1974)

norway is to extend its fishing-zone off its north coast to 50 nautical miles next year, announced norwegian prime minister trygve bratteli at a press conference in oslo yesterday, according to a norwegian news agency report.

prior to the extension, norway is to establish a trawler-free fishing-zone off its north coast to protect its cod resources which are in danger of greatly diminishing.

it was announced that norway will establish a 200-nautical-mile economic zone as soon as international agreements are reached on the law of the sea.

Norwegian Workers' C.P. (M-L) Calls for 50-Nautical-Mile Fishing Zone

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Sept. 27, 1974)

the norwegian workers' communist party (m-l) has condemned soviet social-imperialism and some western powers for the unlimited operations of their fishing boats in the coastal seas of norway. it demands the extension of norway's off-coast fishing-zone from 12 to 50 nautical miles, according to an oslo report.

in a statement issued on september 23 and carried in the norwegian paper "class struggle", the party points out that these operations have been a great menace to the livelihood of fishermen in north norway and are draining the codfish resources there.

the statement says that soviet social-imperialism not only acquires cheap protein in the norwegian coastal waters by relying on its fishing fleet, which is the biggest in the world, but, more important still, ensures its great economic and military interests in the waters between north norway and the svalbard islands. the fact that the seabed of the whole barents sea, part of the seabed of the norwegian sea and the svalbard islands may abound in oil has prompted the soviet union to try its utmost effort to delineate the northern continental shelf in such a way as to bring a far greater part of the barents sea under its control, the statement continues.

the statement points out that with the soviet union intensifying its inroad in the north and the united states maintaining its military bases in the region, norway has become a bone of contention between the two superpowers. as the soviet union possesses big naval bases in the kola peninsula and soviet fleets in the barents sea frequent the norwegian sea, the northern land and coastal waters of norway have become an important region contended by the two imperialist superpowers, the statement said.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

October 11, 1974 No. 5714

****
* NATIONAL *
****

SOLIDARITY OF NATIONALITIES

Consolidate and Strengthen the Great Unity of Various Nationalities in China

by

Yün Lan (云 岚)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 27, 1974)

In the brilliant work "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," Chairman Mao points out, "The unification of our country, the unity of our people and the unity of our various nationalities--these are the basic guarantees of the sure triumph of our cause." At a time of the jubilant celebration of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the Chinese People's Republic, as we note with pleasure the excellent situation marked by the victory of the unity of the people of various nationalities, we feel extraordinarily warm as we review this great teaching of Chairman Mao's.

Yunnan is a province with the largest number of nationalities in the great motherland and is inhabited by over 20 fraternal nationalities. In the long class struggle and struggle for production and in the struggle to defend the motherland, with our common interests and common objectives of struggle uniting the people of various nationalities together, an indivisible flesh-and-blood relationship has developed. "Unite and don't split"--this is the common wish of the people of various nationalities. However, in old China "long was the night and slow the crimson dawn to spread in this land." With the reactionaries at home and abroad working in collusion, a reactionary nationalities policy was carried out to provoke the relations of nationalities and sow dissension among them. At that time, the friendly relations among various nationalities were severed and national discrimination and estrangement deepened. They chopped firewood from the same hill, but did not take the same road. They drank from

the same river, but did not take the same boat. A serious obstacle stood in the way of the unity of various nationalities and common development.

Under the brilliant leadership of Chairman Mao, the great leader of the people of various nationalities, the birth of the Chinese People's Republic and the great victory of the socialist revolution and socialist construction have paved an infinitely broad path for the unity of various nationalities. Especially since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary great unity of various nationalities has been considerably strengthened. On the plateau of Yunnan today, national equality has replaced national oppression, national friendship has replaced national discrimination and national unity has replaced national disunity. Under the guiding light of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the Party's nationalities policy, the various nationalities split up by the reactionary ruling classes before have untied the knot of a thousand years, laid down the "bow and arrow" of hatred and dispelled the "cloud of animosity" and the "fog of estrangement." Like brothers and sisters, they drink together the water of happiness led in by Chairman Mao and follow the same bright road to socialism.

In conformity with the Party's policy of regional autonomy for nationalities, Yunnan Province has established eight nationality autonomous chou and 15 nationality autonomous hsien. Various minority nationalities have extensively enjoyed the rights of regional autonomy. The heavily fettered "wa-tzu" (娃子) of the Yi nationality of the past, the Tibetan serfs who had their fullest share of the lashings from the whip of the serf-owners, and the K'uts'ung people who had been driven deep into the mountains have today stood up to become masters of the house and elected their own delegates to leading bodies at various levels to join in the control of state affairs.

Political equality and progress have brought about common economic prosperity. Over the course of 25 years, grain output in Yunnan Province has more than doubled. Many minority nationality areas have altered such backward cultivation methods as "slash and burn," brought mountains and rivers under control, vigorously carried out farmland capital construction, introduced scientific farming, and rapidly increased the output of grain and economic crops by several to over a dozen times.

Before liberation, the industry of Yunnan was almost like a "blank sheet of paper." Now, large, medium-sized and small enterprises and "small" industries have sprung up like bamboo shoots after a spring rain. Some nationality autonomous chou have turned out many industrial products including tractors.

Those nationalities which had no culture and had to record events through notching wood and tying knots with a rope in the past have now set up schools and got their own workers, college students and scientific and technical personnel. Those villages which formerly had no doctors and medicines and were at the mercy of disease or epidemic caused by miasma have today set up a network of medical centers everywhere. Some infectious

diseases seriously threatening the life of the people have been basically prevented or brought under control. The level of the people's health has universally improved. Unfolding before people is a lively scene of increasing prosperity.

The strengthening of the unity of various nationalities has been Chairman Mao's consistent way of thinking. In the period of revolutionary struggle, Chairman Mao always linked up the revolutionary unity of various nationalities with the victory of the revolutionary cause, and educated the whole Party to raise their awareness of the great significance of strengthening the unity of various nationalities. As early as the period of democratic revolution, Chairman Mao repeatedly taught us, "It is only through the unity of the Communist Party that the unity of the whole class and the whole nation can be achieved, and it is only through the unity of the whole class and the whole nation that the enemy can be defeated and the national and democratic revolution accomplished." In 1950, upon the liberation of Yunnan, Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee sent a nationalities visiting delegation of the central government to bring Chairman Mao's personal inscription: "The Chinese People's Republic get united with various nationalities" deep into the frontierland to spread Chairman Mao's affectionate concern for the people of various nationalities, publicize the Party's nationalities policy and guide the people of various nationalities in strengthening the revolutionary great unity. When the people of various nationalities under the leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao "turned their own state of loose-sand disunity favorable to the reactionaries into a state of unity," there formed a powerful material force for transforming society and the world. It was exactly through reliance on this strength of unity that we overthrew the three big mountains and founded the Chinese People's Republic. It was exactly through reliance on this strength of unity that in the past 25 years, we have again and again smashed the restoration plots of the enemies at home and abroad, built a strong frontier defense network, consolidated the proletarian dictatorship and turned the poor and backward old China into an initially prosperous great socialist state. Looking back over the combat course of the unity and victory of the various nationalities, the people of various nationalities have more deeply recognized the unqualified correctness of Chairman Mao's thought on national unity.

The question of national unity has always been an important question of struggle between the two classes and the two lines. The history of the great unity of our various nationalities is the vivid history of class struggle and the two-line struggle. For the purpose of sabotaging the proletarian revolutionary cause, the class enemies at home and abroad always devise all ways and means to undermine the unification and unity of our various nationalities. Imperialism, modern revisionism and the reactionaries of all countries have never called off their criminal activities to split up our various nationalities. For the sake of subverting the proletarian dictatorship and restoring capitalism, Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and other chieftains of the opportunist line within the Party who represented the interests of the class enemies at

home and abroad also always conspired and intrigued in a big way to undermine the unification of our country and the unity of the people of various nationalities. Their counter-revolutionary revisionist line is an out-and-out divisionist and restorationist line. All those seeking restoration politically are bound to foster organizationally disunity in a big way. They want to split up not only the Party but also the people of various nationalities. This is a law of class struggle. Summing up the experience of the two-line struggle within the Party, Chairman Mao pointed out, "Unite and don't split." Persistence in the unity of various nationalities is an important indicator of adherence to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and a heavy blow to the class enemies at home and abroad.

The most fundamental thing in consolidating and strengthening the unity of various nationalities is to correctly carry out Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies and persevere in struggle against the erroneous line and the erroneous tendency.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "In the final analysis, national struggle is a matter of class struggle." National unity is in essence class unity. The ideological foundation and political foundation for achieving national unity call for following the socialist road charted by Chairman Mao. Among the nationalities, there are the exploiting classes and the system of exploitation. To uphold their class interests, the exploiting classes have to try their utmost to sow the seed of dissension among the nationalities. What is called contradiction between nationalities is in essence the contradiction between the exploiting classes and the exploited classes. The laboring people of this nationality and the laboring people of that nationality are all oppressed and exploited. They are people in the same boat and have no conflict of fundamental interests. Consequently, only by overthrowing the exploitation system and the exploiting classes of the relevant nationalities can the laboring people of various minority nationalities thoroughly eliminate the root cause of national disunity and achieve their own emancipation.

Marx and Engels pointed out, "To enable various nationalities to really unite, they must have common interests. To enable them to have common interests, it is necessary to eliminate the relations of the existing system of ownership." After overthrowing the criminal rule of serf owners and slave owners and scoring victory in the democratic reform, the people of various minority nationalities have held their destiny in their own hands and urgently demanded following the socialist road. Herein lie their fundamental interests. Under the affectionate concern of Chairman Mao and the leadership of the Party, the people of various nationalities have got rid of interference and stepped on the broad socialist path. This allows the establishment of a completely new type of relationship among various nationalities. The building of socialism and communism is a common revolutionary goal. The increasing prosperity and powerfulness of the socialist motherland are their common fundamental interests. All these have closely united the people of various nationalities together. The masses aptly say, "The bamboo plants in a mountain bamboo grove have

their roots interlocked; the people of various nationalities on the socialist road have their hearts linked together."

Lenin pointed out, "It is inevitable that all nations will head for socialism but the ways they follow are not the same." Chairman Mao has also again and again taught us that it is imperative to "carry out work according to the different conditions of various nationalities in different areas." On the one hand, we must affirm that the various nationalities have to follow the socialist road under the leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao. This is the common direction forward and the inviolable objective law. On the other hand, we must start from realities and take into account the features of minority nationalities when setting concrete demands and the approach for the socialist revolution and socialist construction. The series of nationalities policies formulated for our Party by Chairman Mao for the practice of regional autonomy of nationalities the training of nationality cadres, the development of the economy and culture in nationality areas, and taking the correct approach toward the upper levels of the nationalities not only embody the socialist orientation but also take into full account the characteristics of nationalities. This is nothing else but to take more proper steps to guide the minority nationalities toward uniting in following the socialist road and accelerate the pace of socialist revolution and construction in the nationality areas.

The Liu Shao-ch'i renegade clique and the Lin Piao anti-Party clique only sometimes slandered the minority nationalities of frontierland as backward and capable of practicing such Confucian and Mencian stuff as "three bonds and five constant virtues" but not socialism. Sometimes, they obliterated the characteristics of the nationality areas, wantonly sabotaged the nationalities policy and promoted such a thing as "uniform cut." Though different methods were adopted, the only object was to oppose the taking of the socialist road by the minority nationalities, disrupt national unity, subvert the proletarian dictatorship and restore capitalism. "Those nationalities who have suffered from national disunity value most national unity. Those slaves who have known oppression and exploitation cherish most socialism." The sabotage activities of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao aroused the burning indignation of the peoples of various nationalities who waged tit-for-tat struggles against them. In the course of struggle, they have further strengthened their revolutionary unity and further enhanced their determination and confidence in following the socialist road. The relations of unity and cooperation among various nationalities have developed to a new stage.

Helping minority nationalities develop their economy and culture is an important measure for our Party to solve the nationality problem and an important task in gradually changing the backward state of the economy and culture of the minority nationalities. The implementation of regional autonomy for the nationalities and the consolidation and strengthening of the proletarian dictatorship give our various nationalities the status of political equality. This is of decisive significance in realizing national unity and friendship. However, due to the long practice of class oppression

and national oppression in history, a backward state has resulted in the economy and culture of the minority nationality areas. Only by striving to eliminate this backward state can we consolidate and develop the great unity already established among various nationalities.

Chairman Mao teaches us that we must "help the various minority nationalities and let them grow and progress," so that their production will develop from year to year, their economy will become more prosperous every year and their livelihood will improve from year to year. Under the personal concern of the Party and Chairman Mao, with the energetic help of the state and through the hard struggle of the various nationalities, the economic and cultural features of the minority areas at the frontierland of Yunnan Province have undergone earth-shaking changes. The rapid development of economic and cultural construction in the minority nationality areas at the frontierland of Yunnan Province has not only changed the backward features of these areas and improved the livelihood of the people but also given an effective boost to the building of socialism in the country. Because of this, the ties of various nationalities are further cemented, and the economic and cultural gaps between various nationalities are narrowed. A solid economic foundation is laid for the great unity of various nationalities. Practice shows that in developing the economic and cultural enterprises of various minority areas, it is first necessary to bring into full play the socialist activism of the broad masses of the people of the minority nationalities and to rely on their efforts. But energetic help from the state and the Han people is also of very great significance in the economic and cultural development of various minority nationalities. Hereafter, following the further development of our socialist revolution and construction, work in this field will surely be further strengthened.

To insure the thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and nationalities policy and the continued consolidation and strengthening of the great unity of various nationalities, the key lies in strengthening Party leadership, putting proletarian politics in command and firmly and properly grasping education in ideology and political line. We must penetratingly criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the reactionary and decadent ideology of all exploiting classes, arm the minds of the peoples of various nationalities with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and further raise the consciousness of the peoples of various nationalities in class struggle and the two-line struggle. In the historical period of socialism, the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie in the ideology sphere is very acute. When reflected in the question of national unity, this struggle is mainly the struggle between the Marxist national outlook and Han chauvinism and local nationalism. The ideas of Han chauvinism are not Marxism for they cannot correctly implement the Party's nationalities policy. The ideas of local nationalism are likewise not Marxism for they run counter to the fundamental interests of the minority nationalities in their quest for thorough emancipation. Though manifested in different forms, these two bourgeois nationalist ideological tendencies are both unfavorable to the unity of various nationalities and the thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Chairman Mao teaches, "The relations between the Han nationality and the minority nationalities must be properly handled. The key to this question is to overcome Han chauvinism. Among the minority nationalities with local nationalism, local nationalism should be overcome at the same time." For over 20 years, the Party organizations at various levels of the nationality areas at the frontierland of Yunnan Province, in compliance with this teaching of Chairman Mao, have paid attention to conducting education in ideology and political line for the broad masses of cadres and people. This enables them to learn how to apply the Marxist class and class-struggle viewpoint in handling the question of nationalities, foster a Marxist national outlook, strengthen the ideas of the Party's nationalities policy and consciously overcome the tendency toward Han chauvinism and local nationalism. Those Han cadres and people participating in the building of the minority nationality areas on the frontiers are urged to humbly learn from the local people of minority nationalities, respect the customs and habits of various nationalities, learn their spoken and written languages, seriously carry out the Party's nationalities policy, and guard against and overcome Han chauvinism. Those minority cadres and people are urged to learn from the Han comrades and take the initiative in helping the Han comrades study the languages of different nationalities and understand the history and status quo of the nationality areas, support their work and pay attention to guarding against and overcoming local nationalism. In the course of work, the Party organizations at all levels also pay great attitude to consulting with the masses of various nationalities on all matters. They take full heed of the opinions of the masses in various fields, and think of ways and make proposals on the basis of centralizing mass wisdom. They carry out what is approved by the great majority. They do not carry out in haste what is not approved by the great majority, even if it may be a good idea, but conduct patient and careful ideological work to awaken the masses. Because of this, they are in closer contact with the masses. This enables the general and specific policies of the Party to win the support of the broad masses and to be translated into the conscious action of the masses, thus avoiding and reducing subjectivist errors in work, and insuring the smooth progress of various tasks in the minority nationality areas on the frontiers.

"Never before has our country been as united as it is today. The victories of the bourgeois-democratic revolution and the socialist revolution and our achievements in socialist construction have rapidly changed the face of old China. A still brighter future for our motherland lies ahead. The days of national disunity and chaos detested by the people have gone forever." The great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius have considerably raised the consciousness of the people of various nationalities in class struggle and the two-line struggle. The revolutionary great unity of the people of various nationalities based on Chairman Mao's revolutionary line will inevitably give a hefty boost to the development of the cause of socialist revolution and socialist construction and usher in a more resplendent and bright future of our great socialist motherland tomorrow!

* * *

SOCIALIST NEW THINGS

New Things Are Invincible

- some insights from the study of "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People"

by

Huang Lan-hsing (黄兰馨), a student of the Chuang nationality of the "May 7" Cadre School, Wuchou City, Kwangsi

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 5, 1974)

In 1957, in the essay of "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," Chairman Mao scientifically analyzed the new system of socialism just established in our country. Full of warm passion, he praised the new things emerging from the socialist revolution, and pointed out their assured victory in the future. Today a review of this glorious writing of Chairman Mao is of great significance to our correct understanding of the new things emerging from the great proletarian cultural revolution and our support of their growth for expediting the socialist revolution and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Revolutionary new things are born in conformity with the development of history. In this essay, Chairman Mao pointed out: "The law of the unity of opposite is a fundamental law of the universe. This law operates everywhere, in the natural world, in human society, and in man's thinking. Opposites in contradiction unite as well as struggle with each other, and thus impel all things to move and change." These new things are born in their struggle against old things, and are realized through the negation of old things. This is in conformity with the development of history, and is inevitable. For example, during the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States over two thousand years ago, through negating the slave owner class on the decline, the newly emerging landlord class used the feudal system to replace the slavery system. The dictatorship of the proletariat in China has also been established by overthrowing the rule of imperialism and the landlord and comprador-bourgeois classes, and changing the semi-feudal, semi-colonial old China into socialist new China. The "May 7" cadre school inaugurated during the great proletarian cultural revolution is a product arising from the implementation of Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" and his proletarian cadre line. It has demonstrated its strong vitality through its ability to train for us the ranks of cadres with the Marxist theoretical level conforming to the need of the revolutionary struggle of the proletariat. Its birth and growth to maturity is an effective criticism of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao's revisionist cadre line.

Of course we must also see that the process of growth of new things is fraught with violent struggle, as Chairman Mao has profoundly pointed out, "New things always have to experience difficulties and setbacks

as they grow. It is sheer fantasy to imagine that the cause of socialism is all plain sailing and easy success, without difficulties and setbacks or the exertion of tremendous efforts." As new things are representatives of the new production relations and a new social system, her appearance is bound to counter the desperate resistance by reactionary classes and reactionary forces who represent the old production relations and the old social system. We know that when the communist movement first appeared on the stage of world politics, the bourgeoisie looked at it as the flood and wild beasts. They mustered all reactionary forces to launch a rabid attack against it in a vain attempt to exterminate this new thing. Until today, imperialism and modern revisionism and reactionaries of all nations are still using various forms to continue the attack against it.

The struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school in the history of China has vividly illustrated this problem. During the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States, when the Legalist school which represented the interests of the newly emerging landlord class first appeared, it was viciously attacked and brutally suppressed by the Confucian school that represented the interests of the slave-owner class on the decline. In order to uphold the old order of the slavery system, Confucius, the founding father of the Confucian school, tried his utmost to oppose social reform and the new things. Soon after he came to power, he killed Shao Cheng Mao, a pioneer of the Legalist school who advocated reform. The slave owning aristocracy of the Ch'in State that tore asunder Shang Yang between two chariots and the slave-owning aristocracy of the Ch'u State that shot dead Wu Ch'i both demonstrated that the reactionary forces on the verge of extinction always wanted to put up a last-ditch struggle against the revolutionary forces.

The consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country was in particular realized through the violent struggle between the two classes and the two lines. The large number of socialist new things emerging in the midst of the tempest of the great proletarian cultural revolution were frenziedly attacked by the class enemies right from the beginning. The renegade and traitor Lin Piao was even more ferocious, and he wished that he could smother them. He viciously denounced the sending of educated young people to the mountains and the countryside for re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants as "reform through labor in disguise," and slandered the broad masses of cadres who followed the "May 7" road and went to "May 7" cadre schools as "unemployment in disguise." These have fully shown how acute and violent is the struggle between the new things and the old things.

Besides the handful of class enemies who wildly oppose the new things, we should also see that the "broad masses while welcoming the new system also feel that they are not accustomed to it." Consequently, within a period of time, some comrades are unable to adopt a correct attitude toward the new things. This is also a reason that hinders the growth of the new things. Of course, the attitudes adopted by these comrades and the class enemies toward the new things are essentially different. The

former "do not intentionally suppress them, but are only to distinguish them." To deal with these comrades, we should allow them a course of time to get used with them. Meanwhile, we should actively conduct work and guide them to seriously study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and to enhance their awareness of the two-line struggle so that they can correctly understand and actively support the new things.

Chairman Mao teaches: "The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." In a socialist society, "The conditions of growth for new things are fundamentall different than those in the past and are much better." This condition is that there are the correct leadership of the Party, the most superior socialist system, and especially the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. This has opened up a brilliant future for the growth of the new things. Even though there are interference of the wrong line and the sabotage of a handful of class enemies, the socialist new things will eventually break through all difficulties and obstacles, overcome the counter-offensive of the reactionary forces, and healthily grow to maturity.

The process of the growth of our "May 7" cadre school in Wuchou City is a striking case in point. Our school was founded in the great proletarian cultural revolution to carry out Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive." In the course of deepening the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Wuchou Municipal Committee and the Party organization of the cadre school seriously studied Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive." They further realized that the key to the successful operation of the "May 7" cadre school lay in the correctness of the line. Only by seriously implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and constantly overcoming the shortcomings and mistakes in the course of progress could the school genuinely become a big school for the study of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, and a big crucible for bringing up a contingent of new type of proletarian cadres. On the basis of enhancing knowledge, the Party organization of the cadre school followed Chairman Mao's teaching, "Read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism," and rationally arranged time for the study of revolutionary theories and participation in collective productive labor. Our term had successively studied "Critique on the Gotha Program," "Imperialism Is the Highest Stage of Capitalism," "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," and other brilliant writings. In association with the actual criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, we used the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study the history of the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school. Meanwhile, we also actively participated in productive labor. Through study and labor, we diligently transform our world outlook. Our comrades' knowledge of Marxist theories and awareness of the continuation of revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat were greatly raised. The old cadres were rejuvenated, and the new cadres were even more vigorous. A contingent of proletarian cadres that could work at the higher or lower level and were both intellectuals and fighters rapidly grew up.

"The future is bright, but the road is tortuous." New things are bound to replace the old ones. This is the inevitable trend of

historical development. We must study more assiduously the writings of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, enhance our ability to distinguish between true and sham Marxism, and enhance our ability to distinguish between new and old things. Only by so doing could we take a firm stand and unfurl our banner in the struggle between new and old things, firmly criticize and fight against the old things and the reactionary forces supporting them with the dauntless spirit of going against the tide, support and uphold the new things with wholehearted eagerness and continuously push the socialist revolution forward.

* * *

STRICT LAWS AND SEVERE PUNISHMENTS

"Strict Laws and Severe Punishments" Are Necessary for the Reactionaries

by

Hsü Kuo-ming (徐国明),
a fighter

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 5, 1974)

In the essay "Five Pests," Han Fei repeatedly emphasized the need for "severe punishments and strict laws" for the vermin in society--the "five pests." This meant the need to practice the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class over all the reactionary elements that attempted to bring about restoration and regression and to hinder unification of the country. This represented Han Fei's inheritance and development of Shang Yang's thought on the "rule of law," and his criticism of the Confucian ideology of "rule of propriety," on the basis of summing up the historical experience and lessons.

The "rule of propriety" or the "rule of law" was a focal point of heated controversy between the Confucian and Legalist schools during the period of the Warring States. At that time, it was a period of great social upheaval marked by the supersession of the slavery system by the feudal system. In order to uphold the corrupt slavery system on the decline, the Confucian school which was listed by Han Fei as the foremost of the "five pests" vociferously extolled the laws and institutions of the slave society of Yin and Chou, advertised "rule of propriety," and viciously cursed the Legalist school as "those who depend on force will perish." Han Fei was a statesman of the newly emerging landlord class. He profoundly revealed the extremely reactionary and hypocritical nature of "benevolence and righteousness" and "rule of propriety" advocated by the reactionary Confucian school. He said: "The Prince of An gradually perished due to his practice of benevolence and righteousness, while Tzu Kung's sophistry devitalized the State of Lu. Speaking in this sense, benevolence and righteousness and sophistry cannot be used to govern a state." He shrewdly pointed out that "benevolence and righteousness" and "rule of propriety" of the Confucian school were deceptive teachings that would lead to "the downfall of a state and its sovereign." In the life-and-death struggle of the newly emerging landlord class to capture political power from the slave-owner class on the decline, it was necessary to enforce "strict laws" and "severe punishments" on the slave-owning aristocrats and the "five pests" in the society, and persevere in the exercise of dictatorship over them. This was the tactic of the newly emerging landlord class to rule the country. Unless this was done, it would not be possible to combat the haughtiness and arrogance of the aristocratic slave owners who practiced restoration and regression, and to consolidate the dominant position of the newly emerging landlord class in the political and economic fields.

During this period of great social upheaval marked by the supersession of the slavery system by the feudal system, Han Fei summed up both the positive and negative historical experience and lessons of the past, and stated that it was necessary to use "strict laws" and "severe punishments" to deal with all reactionaries who worked for restoration and regression, or strengthen the dictatorship of the revolutionary class to oppose the concepts of restoration of the declining classes. This was progressive at that time,and we should assimilate from it things beneficial to us. The basic line of the Party tells us: During the historical period of socialism, there is still class struggle, and this kind of class struggle is protracted, complex and sometimes very violent. During this period of great upheaval through which socialism triumphs over capitalism, a handful of toppled landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists will not take their defeat lying down. Since the founding of the people's republic more than 20 years ago, they have not ceased for one single day to launch frantic attacks against the Party and the people. Lin Piao, the agent of the landlord and bourgeois classes within the Party, viciously attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat for "tyranny" and "implementing the laws of Ch'in Shih Huang." He used the language of the Confucian school--"Those who depend on virtue will prosper, and those who depend on force will perish"--to curse revolutionary violence. This has precisely shown the fear and hate of the class enemies toward the dictatorship of the proletariat. "We must support what the enemy opposes." The practice of proletarian dictatorship over the reactionaries is essential to revolutionary cause of the proletariat. By viciously attacking the dictatorship of the proletariat, the sinister object of Lin Piao was "to liberate politically without exception" the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists already toppled by the people, build them up once again for mounting the stage, and restore the dictatorship of the landlord and bourgeois classes. Toward these force enemies or the "five pests" of the socialist period--the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements, rightists who had not been properly reformed, we must adopt "strict laws and severe punishments," and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat. We can never be "kind," or practice "benevolent government" toward them.

* * *

SHENGLI OILFIELD

China's Shengli Oilfield Flourishes

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Sept. 29, 1974)

a sizable number of oil wells have been drilled every year at the shengli oilfield in the area of the pohai bay, resulting in a corresponding rise in crude oil output. the oilfield has been opened up by china's petroleum workers on the principle of independence and self-reliance.

the rich and vast oilfield is relatively close to some of china's important industrial and agricultural areas and is provided with good transportation facilities. it is important for developing china's petroleum industry at a high speed, improving the geographical distribution of her fuel industry and promoting the growth of the national economy.

reactionary scholars in the service of social imperialism asserted only recently that it was "utterly hopeless" to explore petroleum resources in the pohai bay area. the living realities of the shengli oilfield are a powerful rebuff to their sinister attack.

construction at the shengli oilfield started in 1964. learning from the experience gained in the battle to open up the taching oilfield, the petroleum workers, cadres and technicians coupled their revolutionary spirit with arduous work and made much headway in two years.

in the great proletarian cultural revolution, construction of the oilfield assumed a still faster speed. the petroleum workers, cadres and technicians have earnestly carried out chairman mao's principle, "grasp revolution, promote production," launched mass drives and attained new levels in prospecting, drilling, oil extraction and the construction of the oilfield. since the beginning of the cultural revolution, they have overfulfilled state targets every year and sent large quantities of crude oil to different parts of the country, giving effective support to socialist revolution and construction.

the shengli oilfield is located in a part of the north china basin. some foreign bourgeois scholars once held that no petroleum resources could be found in north china because of the absence of marine sediments of the mesozoic era and cenozoic era and the widespread igneous and metamorphic rocks there. in the search for oil, the workers, cadres and technicians studied over and over again chairman mao's philosophical works, "on practice" and "on contradiction." this helped them break down superstitions and emancipate their minds. through extensive investigations, they finally found a big oilfield and sank high-yield wells. the presence of many underground

faults and the complicated geological conditions created problems and difficulties in prospecting and extraction. combining a strong revolutionary spirit with a strictly scientific approach, the builders wielded the sharp weapon of dialectical materialism and triumphed over idealistic apriorism and metaphysics. thus they gradually came to know the objective laws governing the distribution of oil and gas. by their important achievements and experience, builders of the shengli oilfield have enriched and developed the theories of oil prospecting and extraction in china. this will help speed up the exploration of oil resources in similar regions in the country.

under the leadership of the chinese communist party, a contingent of cadres and workers equal to the most formidable tasks has been trained at the oilfield. more than 1,400 units were cited as advanced collectives and over 26,000 people elected advanced workers last year.

drilling team 3252 set a new record by drilling 151,420 metres in 1973. the team was awarded the title of a heroic drilling team.

in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the workers have organised themselves into around 1,000 groups to study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao. a contingent of theoretical workers is being formed among the masses.

new oil wells and a long-distance pipeline were completed and put into use earlier this year.

continuous heavy rain hit part of the oilfield this autumn and caused a sudden rise of sea tides. battling in waist-deep water, the workers saved the oil wells and ensured a steady rise in crude oil output.

NATIONAL DAY

People in Chinese Capital Greet National Day with Revolutionary Enthusiasm

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

people in the chinese capital are getting ready to celebrate in a joyous mood of unity for victory the 25th anniversary of the people's republic of china which falls on october 1.

freshly painted, the colossal gate of tienanmen in the heart of the city looks all the more beautiful and magnificent on the eve of this glorious festival.

local residents have been busy all these days decorating streets, tall buildings, theatres, cinemas and other public establishments with flowers, festive lanterns, garlands, multi-colour electric bulbs and baskets of flowers.

the preparations for the festivities have been done on a basis of wide participation by the masses. one of the major centres of festivities will be the working people's palace of culture, where peking workers gather for study and entertainment in their off hours. the plan for decking out the palace for the occasion was selected from among more than 100 drafts submitted by the local workers months in advance.

included in the entertainment programme here are dozens of newly designed games with electrical, radio, laser or electronic computer controlled mechanisms. holiday makers joining these games will be able to see operations of oil fields, transmission of electric power to grasslands, printing of floral cloth and the orbiting of man-made earth satellites reproduced by models, and puppet shows about people in the chinese capital greeting friends from other countries with flowers and dances.

the workers said that these performances not only showed the achievements they had made in socialist construction through self-reliance and hard work, but also expressed their joy in celebrating the 25th anniversary of national day.

several thousand workers, students and armymen have made the summer palace, another celebration centre, resplendent with variegated colouration. the summer palace was an imperial garden of the late ching dynasty. before liberation, it was a place of entertainment for the rich and dignitaries, and the gate was guarded by two black-uniformed policemen, who kept away people in poor clothes. it became a park for the working people after liberation, and tens of thousands of people will get together here on the forthcoming national day. the horticulturists have put various pots of flowers in major scenic spots, including more than 100 pots of cassia, which fills the air with a pleasant fragrance.

one thousand three hundred art propaganda teams made up of workers, peasants and soldiers and red guards have been giving performances at grass-roots units in the last few days. the more than 600 professional and amateur theatrical troupes which have been through intensive rehearsals will present modern peking operas, dance dramas, symphonic music, local operas, songs and dances, modern dramas, story-telling and ballad-singing, acrobatics and puppet shows. "from victory to victory", "sparkling red star" and other new colour feature films and a number of new documentaries and science films will be shown during the festival.

workers and peasants in the capital greet national day with flying colours. the city hit an all-time high in industrial production in the january-august period and continued increasing it this month. most of the factories,

mines and other enterprises here have overfulfilled their production plans for the third quarter of this year. the people's communes on the city's outskirts have already gathered in autumn crops from 133,000 hectares and the output is estimated to top the previous peak of 1973. the commune members are now busy transporting fertilizer to the fields, levelling farmland and popularizing the advanced experience of sowing wheat earlier on small plots and transplanting wheat shoots for a better harvest in the coming year.

the market in peking is brisk and flourishing as industrial and agricultural production in the city as well as throughout the country has made big headway. all the stores, both in downtown peking and in outlying towns and villages, are well-stocked with cotton piecegoods, woolen fabrics, clocks and wrist watches, transistor radio sets and other daily necessities as well as candies, cakes and other foods. the supply of polyester and ready-made polyester clothing is more than double that in the same 1973 period. truck-loads of fresh fruit, fish, poultry, pork and eggs are streaming into the city. the stock of fresh fruit and dried nuts is well over 40 per cent bigger than the figure a year ago.

one and a half million people in the city have turned out to clean its streets and lanes. at night, dozens of motor sprinklers flush the main streets, totalling more than eighty kilometres, to keep the city spick and span for the grand festival.

Stamps to be Issued Marking Anniversary of Founding of People's Republic of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

four stamps in two sets are to be issued by the chinese ministry of posts and tele-communications on october 1, 1974 to mark the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

the single stamp first set has a face value of eight fen (cents). the design shows the national emblem and the people of various nationalities hailing and celebrating the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. set against a background of red banners, streamers and colourful balloons, the design shows the people of various nationalities, under the wise leadership of the party central committee and chairman mao, unite to win still greater victories.

the second set includes three stamps each with a face value of eight fen. the first design shows a steel maker with the taching oilfield as the background. it symbolizes how the chinese workers are grasping revolution and promoting production in warm response to chairman mao's call "in industry, learn from taching" and greet the national day with outstanding achievements in industry and transportation. the second stamp shows a peasant woman in front of the tachai production brigade. it symbolizes how the several hundred million chinese peasants actively respond to chairman mao's call "in agriculture, learn from tachai" and have reaped successive good harvests by self-reliance and hard work. the third stamp shows an armed fighter of the chinese people's liberation army standing rock-firm on a coast in defence of the sacred territory of the motherland.

TACHAI SPIRIT

Chen Yung-kuei on Tachai Spirit

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

hsinhua has interviewed comrade chen yung-kuei on the great role played by the revolutionary spirit of tachai in the development of china's agriculture.

guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, chinese agriculture has achieved fairly rapid progress. china grows enough grain to feed her nearly eight hundred million people and profound changes have taken place in the thinking of the peasants. an important factor in all this is the movement in the rural areas throughout the country to "learn from tachai".

up to the end of last year, comrade chen yung-kuei was the party branch secretary of the tachai brigade. only then did the 27-year-old peasant woman kuo feng-lien take over this key post. the history of the struggles and advances of tachai is closely linked with comrade chen yung-kuei.

he has now visited more than 20 provinces and municipalities in all parts of the country to see how the movement of "learn from tachai" is going. following is a summary of comrade chen yung-kuei's remarks:

the movement to learn from tachai has made great progress since 1964 when chairman mao issued the call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", and especially in the eight years since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution. it has aroused the socialist enthusiasm of several hundred million peasants. "take the road of the tachai brigade and

farm for the revolution" has become a common slogan for communes and production brigades in different parts of the country.

many people's communes and production brigades in the past few years have earned the title of outstanding units on the tachai model. in addition, a number of outstanding counties of the tachai type have come to the fore. these collectives have achieved big increases in grain production in a few years. an increasing number of rural cadres and commune members have realized through experience that whatever tachai can accomplish, their localities, too, can accomplish.

the tachai party branch educates the peasants in marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, and at the same time firmly relies on the masses, gives full play to their collective strength and persists in hard work and self-reliance to bring about a radical change in farming conditions. this is one item in the important experience derived in improving tachai's production. when the relations of production change but the conditions of production are not altered, neither the enthusiasm of the masses nor the superiority of the collective economy can be brought into full play.

tachai used to be a small poverty-stricken hilly village whose 53 hectares of poor land were scattered around in 4,700 plots. it suffered serious erosion, was attacked by drought nine years out of ten and gave very low yields. relying on the strength of the collective, we have since 1953 remade the hills and gullies and built terraced fields giving stable, high yields. "to farm for the revolution" has expressed itself in a whole series of measures. as a result, tachai's annual grain output on the average has increased nearly elevenfold in the past two decades and more. the brigade supplies large quantities of grain to the state every year.

hsiyang county where the tachai brigade is situated has remade nature and improved the farmland. the county's five big rivers have been harnessed and 3,000 gullies turned into good farmland. the people's aspiration -- to make the mountains bow their heads and the rivers give way -- has come true.

to change nature, the tachai production brigade and hsiyang county have completed many projects and they have done so mainly by hand, plus the aid of some simple implements. especially at the beginning, we used virtually no machines. it is not that we do not like machines, but we could not possibly get so many machines at one time. neither could we wait or rely on state aid.

grain given by the state can be eaten up, money accumulated can be spent and materials can be worn out, but by sticking to the principle of self-reliance and hard struggle, the peasants educated in marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought have inexhaustible strength. for them, all natural calamities can be overcome and all difficulties can be surmounted. the tachai production brigade was struck by most unusual floods in 1963. soil was washed away. above

80 per cent of our houses collapsed. yet we refused to accept the relief grain, funds and materials sent by the state. we overcame the severe difficulties by keeping to the principle of self-reliance and by relying on the growing strength of the collective economy. at the same time, the commune members tempered themselves and the cadres accumulated experience in overcoming difficulties.

the power of the principle of self-reliance has made itself felt in the course of changing nature. the funds needed in building the various projects in hsiyang county were raised by the communes and brigades. the commune members themselves hewed stones from the mountains for building dams and made the lime and explosives needed. many of the projects were surveyed by the masses, designed by the masses and completed by the masses. in the course of so doing, the masses have developed their talents and many capable people have emerged. even women who used to be startled by the crackling of fire-crackers have become outstanding in setting up explosives. the unremitting exertions and ingenious efforts of the commune members have brought about a big increase in grain yield and public accumulation funds. this has enabled many communes and brigades to buy tractors, bulldozers and trucks. threshing and flour milling are now all done by machines.

the peasants have seen their own strength and the strength of the collective economy more clearly in the battle against nature and their thinking has thus been further emancipated. the more they do, the greater their daring and ability. this has made them think bigger and see further. this moral achievement is far more important and far greater than the material achievements. its strength is beyond calculation.

some people may ask: why are you willing to exert yourselves so? the answer is quite easy. it is simply because we are poor, we want to make revolution and we want to build socialism. how can one think of changing nature without sweating. comfort and leisure will never change a contour. it's no use if you do not work hard. in the old society, we were oppressed and exploited. we poor and lower-middle peasants had no land. we had to sweat for the landlords and rich peasants. that was real hardship, hardship in the true sense. now we are working for socialism and the revolution and for the happiness of the labouring people. our work is hard but we feel it sweet in our hearts. in the war years, many revolutionaries died for the liberation of the people. now we are working for the same objective. that is what we bear some hardships for. our cadres not only work together with the people but are always in the van wherever there is a heavy, dirty or dangerous job to do. and this is why they enjoy high prestige among the people and why, when they put out a call, the people are ready to go into action in their hundreds.

we worked hard when we were comparatively poor. we should go on doing so now that we are better off. the commune members of the tachai brigade have always done so. though

they now live better than before, they still maintain the spirit of hard struggle. this is because we work for the long-range aim of furthering the world revolution and the emancipation of the whole of mankind.

the tachai brigade is not only an example of hard struggle and self-reliance. under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, it has also opened up the new path of how to continue the revolution after the ownership of the means of production has been transformed from the private to the collective in china's rural areas. the spirit of hard struggle is an expression of the concept of continuing the revolution.

developing agriculture is not simply a matter of handling the relation between people and materials, and the relation between people and nature. it does not simply mean land plus fertilizer plus seed plus technique. because the agriculture we are developing now is socialist agriculture. and chairman mao teaches us that in socialist society there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of a capitalist restoration. which road we take -- it is the fundamental question. firmly implementing chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the tachai brigade has kept unwaveringly to the socialist road. so long as we maintain our socialist orientation and carry on the struggle against the class enemy, against the revisionist line, against the tendencies to capitalism, we can develop our socialist agriculture.

the ideology of private ownership left in the minds of the people for thousands of years, and the old ideas, culture, habits and customs generated by the system of private ownership served in the past to consolidate the old system, and now, after the establishment of the socialist system, serve as tools of the class enemies with which to destroy the socialist economy, sabotage socialist revolution and construction and restore capitalism. they restrict the thinking of the people and run counter to the economy of socialist public ownership. it is the contradiction between the superstructure and the economic base, the class struggle in the sphere of ideology. we must educate the peasants in marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and free them of the old ideas so that they can break with the traditional ideas and foster the new ideas of farming for the revolution, and thus become true masters of society and of nature. only so can socialist agriculture be run better and better. this is the way tachai has acted over many years, and this is also the way hsiyang county and many other advanced units throughout the country have followed suit. the people of tachai and hsiyang county often say: "when people change, the land changes and output rises." the change in people means the change in their ideas. this is the most important thing, and it results in the transformation of the farmland and increasing production. when the masses grasp the truth and have a common objective, they can work as one man. when the masses rise in unison,

they can topple mountains and drain the seas dry; their wisdom and strength are immeasurable.

tachai's experience was not popularized in hsiyang county before the great proletarian cultural revolution. some of the leading members of the old communist party committee of the county followed the revisionist line of liu shao-chi. they did not believe in the strength of the masses and did not lead the peasants in hard work to transform nature, but kept appealing to the state for money and encouraged the peasants to care only for their private plots. casting collective farming aside, they took up side-line production to make money. the situation in the county remained like this for a long time, the land suffered serious erosion and grain output was very low. then came the great proletarian cultural revolution, during which cadres and commune members of hsiyang county criticized the revisionist line and summed up their experience. they compared their situation with that of tachai, found where their defects lay and raised their consciousness tremendously. taking tachai as the example, the county party committee led the masses along the socialist road. in the spirit of self-reliance and hard work, they fought to transform heaven and earth. as a result, they changed the face of the agriculture in the county and total grain output achieved a threefold increase in five years.

to educate the peasants in socialist ideology is a long-term task. to eliminate the ideological influence of several thousand years is not as easy as to remove mountains and fill in gullies so as to create an artificial plain -- which can be accomplished in a single winter.

the current nationwide movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, which is a thoroughgoing ideological movement, will help broaden and deepen the movement to learn from tachai and usher in a new change in china's agriculture.

PEKING WORKERS

How Working People Live in Peking Today

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

worry over a job, food for children, a rising cost of living, heating in the winter -- constant preoccupations for china's working people before liberation -- today is no more than a bitter memory. veteran worker shang shu-lan of the peking chingho woolen mill in an interview with hsinhua recalled how her life has changed over the past quarter of a century.

"today's better life cannot be explained only in economic terms. in the first instance we working people won political emancipation under the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party. we were at the bottom of the ladder in the old society. now we are masters of the state. our government is a people's government and that's why everything is done to benefit the people."

shang shu-lan, who when she was nine years old started working in this mill then run by a capitalist, said: "now what i think most about is how to work and study and do more to build socialism."

this is true for all the working people in peking.

the reactionary kuomintang bureaucrats, landlords and capitalists, squeezed the last drop of labour out of the people and threw them out when they became ill, exhausted and old. those without jobs had nothing to fall back to. some pulled rickshaws, others picked through garbage for scraps of food and half-burnt cinders, still others begged on the streets. it was not uncommon to see people dying of hunger or cold in the peking streets. shang shu-lan worked twelve hours a day alongside her mother. her younger sister came into the mill at the age of nine too. yet with all of them working, they could not buy enough to feed themselves and had to pick wild vegetables. this was due not only to low wage scales but to a galloping inflation that hit all but the very rich who profitted from speculation. a leading member of the peking municipal people's bank offered the following instance: "in 1937, 100 yuan fa pi (kuomintang paper money) could buy two oxen. ten years later the same amount of money could purchase just a single lump of coal." by the eve of liberation, a wage-earner would dash to the nearest grain shop two or three blocks away as soon as he got paid, only to find that the price of grain had jumped again.

the communist party and the people's government took prompt and decisive action 25 years ago with the founding of new china to improve the livelihood of the working people. one of the first tasks was to provide jobs for the unemployed. steps were taken to transform peking into a productive city and the growth of industry has increased employment 13-fold. broadly speaking, everyone in china's capital today -- bar school children, the aged and the incapacitated -- is working. housewives once confined to chores in the home work in neighbourhood productive units.

a survey of 24 households of pre-liberation rickshaw pullers, odd-jobmen or laundrymen in the downtown area revealed that among them, eleven children died of starvation or illness or were sent to relatives and three girls had been sold as child brides. the remaining children, now adults, are workers, cadres, technicians

or members of the people's liberation army. the income of these families is 8.6 times what it was before liberation.

in the case of shang shu-lan, she, her husband and their son are all factory workers. their combined monthly income is 180 yuan. that can purchase 500 kilograms of flour, or 200 pounds of eggs, or 190 pounds of pork or 850 pounds of the best rice. "how different from the old days exclamation" she exclaimed. her mother is a retired worker who receives a state pension.

such cases are not unusual, as the 10.5 times jump in retail sales last year compared with the 1949 figure shows. wrist watches, cameras, sewing machines, radio sets and bicycles, pre-liberation luxuries now are common among the working people. in fact, the market supply of bicycles and wrist watches is tight, although 212 times as many bicycles were sold in 1973 as in 1949 and 14.6 times as many wrist watches as in 1951.

while consumer purchasing has gone up, so have bank deposits. the total for 1973 topped that for 1949 by a phenomenal 867 times. the highest record was hit in the first half of this year, when savings rose another 16.5 per cent over the same 1973 period.

the government controls prices to ensure long-term stability for such necessities as grain, vegetables, meats, eggs and cotton piece goods. between 1969 and 1972, the prices for seven major categories of goods dropped anywhere from ten to forty per cent. the biggest slashes were for western medicines, the 1972 price averaging 69 per cent lower than in 1952.

the solid economic foundation for steadily rising living standards is the increase in the value of industrial output, which is one hundred fold what it was in 1949. peking produces enough not only for its own inhabitants but for shipment to other parts of the country.

the labouring people of peking are provided with such welfare amenities as free medical treatment and nurseries and kindergartens. the rent is low, and there is no income tax. members of a worker's family pay only half-rate for medical treatment.

SHANGHAI'S INDUSTRY

Transformation and Expansion of Shanghai's Industry

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 28, 1974)

china's leading industrial city of shanghai has become a fairly comprehensive industrial, scientific and technical base. industrial production has grown rapidly in the past quarter of a century, gross industrial output in 1973 being 17 times that in 1949 and double the amount for 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution.

heavy industry accounted for more than half of the total output value last year, as against under 14 per cent in 1949. half of shanghai's daily steel output now equals the whole of 1949's. more than 1,200 varieties of steel are made. nearly 20,000 kinds and specifications of rolled steel are produced.

the machine-building industry has turned out a 300,000 k.w. steam turbo-generating unit with inner water cooled stator and rotor, large precision thread grinding machines, 10,000 ton-class passenger vessels and freighters as well as whole plants each for an annual output of one point one million tons of iron, one point two million tons of steel, 700,000 tons of medium plate and sheet steel or two point five million tons of oil.

over 40 new industries have been added, including new-type metals, tractors, motor vehicles, chemical fertilizer, insecticides, petro-chemicals, heavy machinery, precision machine tools, power equipment, wrist watches, cameras, television, chemical fibres, and electronic elements and equipment.

although shanghai's industry dates back more than a century, major enterprises for the supply of electricity, coal gas and tap water and transportation were imperialist controlled. the main equipment, raw material and fuel for industry were imported.

old shanghai had little heavy industry for the assembly and repair of machines imported from imperialist countries. it had practically no independent machine manufacturing. the chief textile and light industries were equipped with old machines and used backward technique. work conditions were very poor.

in collusion with the kuomintang reactionaries, imperialists plundered resources, exploited cheap labour power and dumped their surplus on the market. national industry was on the brink of bankruptcy. at the time of liberation, shanghai's yearly gross industrial output was less than what is produced in 20 days at present.

each mass movement for socialist transformation and socialist revolution launched according to chairman mao's revolutionary line in the past 25 years under the dictatorship of the proletariat has added impetus to the growth of the social productive forces.

the establishment of proletarian political power in 1949 ousted the imperialist economic forces, confiscated bureaucrat-capitalist enterprises and set up the state economy in which the means of production is owned by the state.

in accordance with the general line of the party for the transition period formulated by chairman mao in 1953, the policy of using, restricting and transforming capitalist industry and commerce was adopted. capitalist-owned undertakings were brought under socialist state ownership step by step. measures included their acting as sales agents for the state, producing goods for the state under state plan and joint state-private ownership. handicrafts and other individual economic units were organized into cooperatives. socialist transformation of the system of ownership of the means of production was completed by 1956 and the semi-colonial and semi-feudal nature of old shanghai's economy was changed.

profound revolutionary movements have been waged on the political and ideological fronts in the wake of the completion of socialist transformation.

after the rectification campaign and the anti-rightist struggle, shanghai launched a great leap forward in 1958 under the party's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism". total industrial output value jumped 50 per cent above the previous year and was 5.7 times that in 1949.

the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated in 1966 and led by chairman mao smashed the bourgeois headquarters of liu shao-chi and lin piao and is deeply repudiating their revisionist lines. this has roused the socialist enthusiasm and initiative of the workers and there has been another forward leap in production. during the third five-year plan period (1966-1970), shanghai's gross industrial output was 68 per cent above the previous five years.

the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work which started in 1971 and the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius have further consolidated and developed the achievements of the cultural revolution. in 1973 the city's gross industrial output was double that in 1965.

in line with the principle of "full utilization and rational development", shanghai has merged a number of

enterprises, transformed part of the over-concentrated trades and turned them into new departments urgently needed by the state. it has moved some plants to aid new industrial centres in other parts of the country.

most of shanghai's meters and instruments, electronics, plastics, and chemical fibres plants have grown from textile mills and light industry plants. quite a number of factories making heavy mining machinery and metallurgical equipment began as the merging of small plants. this reduced state investment while transforming the existing industrial base and making use of production potential.

all plants rely on the initiative and enthusiasm of the workers, cadres and technicians for technical transformation of equipment in old enterprises. equipment is remodelled, technological processes and techniques are improved and new equipment and materials devised.

a number of industries have adopted electronics, fluidics system, laser, chipless metal working and other advanced technologies and techniques.

the metallurgical industry uses the oxygen steelmaking process, continuous ingot casting, vacuum metallurgy, precision rolling, continuous drawing and other new techniques.

the cotton mills, by replacing the old spindles with new high-speed spindles, have raised cotton yarn output per 1,000 spindle-hours to 43 kilogrammes from 18 kilogrammes in early post-liberation days.

shanghai uses socialist coordination to develop industry by self-reliance. an example is how it remodelled the city's 1,000 old high coal consumption boilers dating back to the twenties and thirties.

a few specialists mapped out a plan prior to the cultural revolution for remodelling these boilers over a ten-year period. in 1969 the new shanghai municipal revolutionary committee mobilized the masses to break the barrier between different trades and organized specialized plants to produce key equipment and other plants to make parts and accessories. two hundred thousand people worked in cooperation and made 1,000 coal-saving boilers in 80 days.

more than 300 units cooperated in 1972 to trial-produce 89 kinds of qualified precision medical apparatus. new techniques such as supersonics, laser, electronics, and isotopes are used in producing new products. this has created a new productive force that can do what a single trade cannot turn out.

shanghai develops its industry not by building a host of new plants, but mainly by making the most

efficient use of the existing foundation to enlarge production capacity and accumulate funds. the city's investment in capital construction from 1949 to 1973 accounted for only 6.7 per cent of its total accumulation for the state.

in its industrial development, shanghai has received aid throughout the country. in turn, it supplies state socialist construction with large quantities of heavy and light industrial goods, technical forces and accumulated funds. it has sent various parts of the country a large amount of machinery and equipment and other products, transferred several hundred plants to other places and sent out nearly a million skilled workers and technicians. in addition, it has trained a large body of technical personnel for other parts of china.

RESIDENTS COMMITTEES

Residents Committees--Mass Organizations for Urban Population

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

china depends on the conscious effort of her whole population to build socialism, and residents committees in cities provide that opportunity for those who are too old or ill to work and mothers whose family obligations require their presence. political life, health and welfare activities and production are all organized by residents themselves so that they can do their part in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the peihsinchiao area in the northeastern part of peking includes 108 lanes inhabited by 18,000 households. there are 7,000 adults who are home full-time, most of them women. peihsinchiao has 30 residents committees, each elected by 500 to 800 households. every committee has around 15 members and they serve without pay. chosen for their public spiritedness, the members, most of them women, hold meetings or go from door to door to inform the people of party and government policies and transmit the opinions and wishes of the people to the neighbourhood revolutionary committee which covers the whole area and gives leadership to the work of the residents committees.

this ensures a constant, intimate interaction between the party and government and the urban population not reached through factories and other workplaces or schools. this pattern is true for all cities and towns in china.

the broad areas of public activity handled by the residents committees include political study, production and health and sanitation.

during the cultural revolution, peihsinchiao set up six evening schools which hold classes three times a week. people are helped with literacy as well as political study. students in the third grade concentrate on works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao.

one of the people attending is liu yu-lan, a deputy head of the tungneihsi residents committee. she could not even write her name before the cultural revolution. when the first class was set up in 1971, she went faithfully, even in bad weather. she can now read newspapers and political texts. she is active in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and tells how the working people suffered in the old society to school children after class. over 3,000 residents now attend evening classes. there are also neighbourhood groups to study current affairs.

more than 90 production groups are run by housewives in places convenient for them in the spirit of self-reliance. ranging from a dozen to over 100 people, these groups make clothing, applique and cross-stitch work, inlay for furniture and jade carving.

each residents committee runs a medical station. the neighbourhood hospital has trained 94 housewives as health workers who give children inoculations and injections, provide acupuncture and massage and treat minor complaints and injuries. in addition to out-patient work, they do home nursing for invalids and take emergency cases and the seriously ill to the hospital. they disseminate information about planned parenthood and general health knowledge and environmental hygiene.

residents pay a monthly service charge of five to ten fen (cents) and pay only half the cost of medicine.

in addition, the neighbourhood runs 12 full-time and day nurseries that accommodate infants from two months old and pre-school age children. the parents pay a small sum and the rest is covered by subsidies from the welfare funds of the production groups.

service stations handle heavy laundry and mending, and there are barber shops and public telephones. charges are low. the barbers go to the homes of those bed-ridden to give haircuts.

welfare services undertaken by the residents committees include ensuring help for single elderly people, checking house to house in winter to inspect flues and warning inhabitants to be vigilant against gas leaks, and mobilizing the people to sweep the lanes after snow and keep the area clean and tidy. as part of their preparations

for celebrating the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, the residents have been busy recently cleaning windows and sweeping the courtyards and streets and lanes. red-scarfed children, 20 in a group, went round giving simple performances to spread health hints.

chu chun-sheng, chairman of the neighbourhood revolutionary committee, said that the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius "is eliminating several-thousand-year-old ideas and habits. with the deepening of the movement, more profound changes will take place in the future in peihsinchiao."

the neighbourhood revolutionary committee mobilizes the masses to manage state affairs through the residents committees. it brings their collective strength into play for mutual help and collective welfare. this form of organization is an embodiment of the party's mass line in neighbourhood work.

peihsinchiao is an old peking residential area. most of the people here used to be rickshaw pullers, peddlers, garbage collectors or were unemployed before liberation. they lived in ramshackled huts, damp from top to bottom. some people were so cold in winter that they stuffed paper inside their clothes to ward off the wind. most of the residents committee members are women who were among the most downtrodden in the old days. some were beggars; others were child wives.

ARCHAEOLOGY

China's Achievements in Archaeological Excavation and Protection of Ancient Monuments and Relics

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

china has made remarkable achievements in archaeological work in the 25 years since the founding of the people's republic, especially during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

archaeological excavation and protection of ancient monuments and relics were neglected in semi-feudal and semi-colonial old china. from the late ching dynasty to the reactionary kuomintang regime, imperialists working hand in glove with domestic reactionaries robbed china of large numbers of valuable relics and rare editions of books and shipped them to other countries. sculptures in the famous cave-temples in lungmen of central china's honan province and yunkang and tienlungshan of north

china's shansi province still bear the marks of being chiselled. many ancient tombs in loyang and sian were excavated and pillaged.

shortly after the founding of new china, the people's government promulgated decrees and directives placing ancient monuments and relics under special protection and set up special institutions under the central and local governments in charge of the work. many important ancient buildings, cave-temples, ancient sites and tombs in various parts of the country were listed as items under special protection. museums, research institutes and other organizations have been set up to study and take good care of nearly 100 major monuments and relics mentioned in a state council directive. they include the palace museum of peking and the lungmen grotto and tunhuang cave-temples in northwest china's kansu province which are noted for their murals. many major ancient buildings and cave-temples were repaired and restored to their former grandeur. nearly 800 ancient buildings in various parts of the country have been repaired, over 40 of them being significant monuments. a number of important ancient buildings have been discovered in the course of general surveys of ancient monuments and relics. these buildings of various historical periods show the fairly systematic development of chinese architecture.

china has also made great success in archaeological excavation in the past 25 years. before liberation chinese archaeologists discovered a few sites of the palaeolithic age (old stone age) and the neolithic age (new stone age), including that of the peking man, but they failed to undertake careful investigations and research.

shortly after the founding of new china in 1949, archaeological workers resumed excavation on the site of the peking man at choukoutien, 48 kilometres southwest of peking proper, after an interval of 13 years. they found fossils of the peking man, stone implements made by this type of human being and evidence of the use of fire.

a cranium and a lower jaw of the lantien man, a type of human being earlier than the peking man, were discovered in northwest china's shensi province in 1963 and 1964. this is one of the important archaeological discoveries in new china.

remains of the old stone age were also found in kirin province in northeast china, inner mongolia in north china, ningsia in northwest china, szechwan and yunnan provinces in southwest china, kwangtung and kwangsi in south china, the chinghai-tibet plateau as well as in honan, shansi and hupeh provinces. they provide a continuous series of clues to the study of human beings, culture and changes in natural environment in china during the old stone age. they also furnish important data for researches

into the distribution of the culture of primitive mankind as well as geology, palaeogeography and palaeometeorology. sites of the new stone age have been discovered all over china.

all this shows that the ancestors of the present-day chinese always lived on this vast territory from the time of the lantien man (600,000 years ago) and the peking man (400,000 to 500,000 years ago), that is to say, the chinese people and their civilization are indigenous to this land from times immemorial. it shatters the imperialist allegation that the chinese civilization came from the west or from the east.

before liberation, archaeological finds about china's slave society were confined to the area of yin hsu -- the ruins in present-day anyang, honan province, of a late capital of the shang dynasty in the 13th-11th century b.c.. almost no sites of the western chou dynasty (11th century-771 b.c.) were discovered then.

sites of the shang dynasty (16th-11th century b.c.) discovered in new china spread over provinces in the middle and lower reaches of the yellow river and extend to hupeh, hunan, kiangsi, anhwei and kiangsu provinces in the middle and lower reaches of the yangtze river. of special significance are the sites of the early shang dynasty in chengchow, honan province, and kaocheng, hopei province, the site of the western chou dynasty in fenghsi near sian, shensi province, and the tombs at yin hsu (the ruins of a late capital of the shang dynasty). the archaeological finds at these sites have greatly enriched people's knowledge of china's slave society.

noteworthy is the excavation of large numbers of tombs of the spring and autumn (770-476 b.c.) and the warring states (475-221 b.c.) periods, particularly the excavation of a city of the spring and autumn period in houma, shansi province, the lower capital of the yen state in yihsien county, hopei province, and the cities of the cheng and han states in the warring states period in hsincheng, honan province, and a city of the chi state in the warring states period. these provide concrete material for the study of the transition from slave to feudal society in china and the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools at the time.

a well-preserved female body was unearthed in april 1972, during the cultural revolution, from a 2,100-year-old tomb of the early western han dynasty at mawangtui on the outskirts of changsha in central china's hunan province. among the burial accessories discovered are lacquerware, silk fabrics and a colour painting on a silk funeral banner. they represent an extremely important item in chinese archaeological finds. they are of great value to researches into the history, culture, handicrafts, agriculture, medicine, pharmacology and preservatives of the time.

of great significance are manuscripts found in another tomb at mawangtui of lost ancient books written in chinese ink on silk, and many bamboo slips from ancient books on the art of war and other subjects that were discovered in a tomb of the western han dynasty at yinchuehshan in linyi county of east china's shantung province. they offer new important material for the study of the struggle during the chin (221-207 b.c.) and early western han dynasties between the overthrown slave-owning class attempting a comeback and the rising landlord class opposing it and the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools which followed two different political lines.

there are many new important discoveries concerning subsequent dynasties. among them are an abundance of burial accessories found in ting ling, the tomb of the 13th emperor of the ming dynasty (1368-1644 a.d.); the hanchia state granary in loyang, eastern capital of the sui (581-618 a.d.) and tang (618-907 a.d.) dynasties; and the treasures of the tang dynasty found in hochiatsun near sian, including gold and silver vessels, medicinal minerals and chinese and foreign coins. they serve to enrich the data on the political, economic and cultural development and the intercourse between china and other countries during that period.

a number of official and private documents written in the language of the han, china's major nationality, have been found in sinkiang. this proves that sinkiang has been an integral part of china since ancient times.

china's archaeological work has been undertaken in accordance with chairman mao's principle "make the past serve the present". valuable relics as well as materials to be used as negative examples are well preserved so that they serve to educate the people in dialectical and historical materialism, patriotism and internationalism.

since the start of the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, chinese archaeologists have kept to the orientation of serving proletarian politics and integrating themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers. they exposed confucius' vicious scheme to restore slavery through the use of the precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites", and criticized lin piao's counter-revolutionary crime in peddling confucianism to further his attempt to restore capitalism and the ultra-right nature of his revisionist line. in so doing, they based themselves on the finds at a site of the ancient shang dynasty in kaocheng, hopei province, the tombs of the warring states period in houma, shansi province, in which slaves were made human funerary sacrifices, and the relics unearthed in chintien village, kwangsi, cradle of the taiping uprising led by hung hsiu-chuan in the middle of the 19th century.

an important factor in china's achievements in archaeological work and protection of ancient monuments and relics is the mass line and the integration of archaeological investigation and excavation with economic construction. a state decree provides that departments in charge of protecting monuments and relics should work in close cooperation with construction departments. if construction is to be carried out in places with plenty of relics, the unit in charge has to include the protection of historical relics in its plan and do necessary archaeological excavation.

extensive archaeological investigation and excavation have been carried out throughout the country since the start of the cultural revolution as socialist construction forges ahead. most of the important sites mentioned above were excavated by archaeological workers in close cooperation with cadres and workers of construction departments. the revolutionary masses have helped with the excavation work, too. as soon as they discover relics or clues to them they report to the departments in charge. people's liberation army commanders and fighters helped discover and unearth the well-known pair of jade suits joined with fine gold wire, the shrouds for liu sheng, prince ching of chungshan principality, and his wife tou wan, in two tombs of the han dynasty at mancheng, hopei province.

PEKING WELCOMES SPORTS DELEGATION BACK FROM 7TH ASIAN GAMES

Peking Gathering Welcomes Chinese Sports Delegation Back from Teheran Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

the chinese physical culture and sports commission held a gathering at the peking indoor stadium here this afternoon to warmly welcome the chinese sports delegation back from the 7th asian games in teheran.

present were party and state leaders wang hung-wen, chiang ching, yao wen-yuan, teng hsiao-ping, hua kuo-feng and ni chih-fu. they had a cordial meeting with delegation leader chao cheng-hung, deputy leaders yin hsi-nan, ni chih-chin, hsu yin-sheng, huang chung, li shih-hua and hsieh li-fu and members of the delegation, as well as the chinese painting and art handicrafts exhibition group and architectural exhibition group to the 7th asian games, and the chinese games press corps. the party and state leaders had pictures taken with them.

attending the gathering were leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission and other departments concerned, including wang meng, chuang tse-tung, yu chan, yao hsiao-cheng, tien wen-hui, yu pu-hsueh and fan shu-yuan, as well as representatives of chinese sportsmen and coaches.

OVERSEAS CHINESE

Visiting Groups of Taiwan Compatriots Residing in US and Japan Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

a visiting group of taiwan compatriots residing in the united states led by tan chen-tien and another visiting group of taiwan compatriots residing in japan with huang chiang-hsia as its leader and wei ching-tai and huang chi-ching as its deputy leaders arrived in peking on september 26 and 28 respectively to attend national day celebrations.

in the last two days, the first group visited the central institute for nationalities, a "may 7" cadre school of the chungwen district in peking and the 196th division of the chinese people's liberation army where they were accorded a warm welcome.

the taiwan compatriots said in excitement: "thanks to the cordial solicitude shown by the people on the mainland for the taiwan compatriots, we are now here to attend the celebrations of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. as chinese, we feel happy and proud when we see for ourselves the great socialist motherland is making headway in socialist revolution and construction and daily increasing its international prestige."

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Afghan Deputy Prime Minister Receives Chinese Engineering and Technical Workers

(NCNA-English Kabul, Sept. 27, 1974)

deputy prime minister of the afghan republic mohammad hasan sharq received here yesterday chang kuei-yuan, leader, and tseng pen-shu, chief engineer, of a chinese engineering and technical team working for the parwan irrigation project of afghanistan.

on the occasion, deputy prime minister sharq inquired about some questions concerning the parwan irrigation project and had a friendly talk with them.

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Tirana Mass Rally Celebrates 25th Anniversary of Founding of People's Republic of China

(NCNA-English Tirana, Sept. 28, 1974)

a grand mass rally to warmly celebrate the 25 anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china was held here today by the central committee of the albanian party of labour, the council of ministers of the people's republic of albania, and the tirana district party committee.

present at the mass rally were mehmet shehu, member of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee and chairman of the council of ministers; ramiz alia and haki toska, members of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee and secretaries of the central committee; adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee and vice-chairman of the council of ministers; rita marko, member of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee and chairman of the central council of albanian trade unions; abdyl kellezi, member of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee, president of the state planning commission and chairman of the albania-china friendship association; manush myftiu, member of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee and first secretary of the tirana district party committee; pilo peristeri, alternate member of the

political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee; and myslim peza and shefget peci, vice-chairmen of the people's assembly.

present also were chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua, officials of the chinese embassy and representatives of chinese engineers, technicians and workers in albania.

on the rostrum were portraits of enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people, and chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, the national flags of the two countries and a streamer reading: "celebrate the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china".

the rally was presided over by comrade abdyl kellezi. comrade rita marko and chinese ambassador liu chen-hua delivered enthusiastic speeches.

comrade marko said that the albanian people, together with the fraternal chinese people, joyously celebrate the glorious day -- october first, and extend to the chinese people their warm fraternal greetings and best wishes.

he said that the victory of the great chinese people's revolution and the founding of the people's republic of china are of extremely great historic importance not only for the chinese communists and people, but also for all communists and revolutionaries, for the progressives and peoples of the world. the founding of the people's republic of china, the great revolutionary transformations and the successful construction and defence of socialism -- all this is the embodiment of the correct revolutionary leadership and line of the glorious chinese communist party, and is closely and inseparably linked with the marxist-leninist ideas and the wise and far-sighted leadership of chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese party and people.

after giving a summary of the achievements in china's great proletarian cultural revolution and socialist construction, comrade marko warmly praised the movement of criticizing lin piao and confucius that is going on in china today. he said that this mass movement is the continuation and deepening of the great proletarian cultural revolution and is of great significance. very useful lessons can be drawn from this movement, that is: for the sake of defending the victory of socialism, stopping the loopholes of revisionist degeneration and preventing capitalist restoration, vigilance must be heightened against internal and external enemies, a fierce class struggle in the ideological field must be waged against all influences of the exploiting classes, and the masses must be firmly relied upon so that they may be constantly tempered in revolutionary struggles.

on the present international situation, marko stated that today, the two superpowers are intensifying their aggressive and expansionist activities and are trying to dominate the whole world. the united states and the soviet union are the biggest exploiters of the peoples and the most fanatical defenders of neo-colonialism.

comrade marko paid warm tribute to the firm, unbreakable friendship and militant unity between the albanian and chinese peoples and parties and between the two countries. he pointed out that this friendship and unity have granite-like foundations. they were founded and tempered in the common struggle for the cause of revolution and socialism, and are being strengthened and consolidated with every passing day in the battles against the common enemies -- imperialism and modern revisionism, in the struggle for the defence and triumph of marxism-leninism. this friendship and unity will last for ever.

ambassador liu chen-hua said in his speech that under the leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by the great leader comrade enver hoxha, the albanian people, with pick in one hand and rifle in the other and in defiance of powerful enemies, have relied on their own efforts and surmounted one difficulty after another. they have repeatedly smashed the subversive and sabotage activities of u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionist social-imperialism, and achieved one brilliant victory after another in socialist revolution and construction. the chinese people rejoice at and are encouraged by the tremendous achievements obtained by the fraternal albanian people, and regard them as their own successes.

he said in conclusion that in their common struggle against imperialism, revisionism and reaction and in the great cause of socialist revolution and construction, the two parties, two countries and two peoples of china and albania have supported, encouraged and learned from each other, and have cemented a profound revolutionary friendship. this friendship is fostered personally by comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people, and comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and is founded on the solid basis of invincible marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism; it has gone through turbulent and rigorous tests of the international class struggle and is therefore eternal and indestructible. no force on earth can wreck this friendship. all enemies who attempt to undermine this great friendship are doomed to ignominious defeat.

the speeches of comrade marko and ambassador liu chen-hua were punctuated with warm applause and cheers. a message of greetings to the central committee of the chinese communist party and the state council of the people's republic of china was read and adopted at the rally. albanian artists gave performances on revolutionary themes of the two countries after the rally.

the rally was permeated from beginning to end with a warm atmosphere of revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the peoples of albania and china.

Albanian Paper Warmly Greets 25th Anniversary of People's Republic of China

(NCNA-English Tirana, Sept. 29, 1974)

the albanian paper "zeri i popullit" carries an editorial today, warmly greeting the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

it says that the victory of the great people's revolution of china was a decisive turning point for china's future. october 1 is a great festival of historic significance not only to the chinese people, but also to our people -- the intimate and faithful friends of the chinese people, and to all the freedom-loving people and revolutionaries in the world.

the editorial points out: "the victory of the great chinese revolution and the founding of the people's republic of china 25 years ago are brilliant exploits of the heroic chinese communist party led by comrade mao tsetung, the long-tested leader and great marxist-leninist."

"the people's republic of china has become unprecedentedly strong and impregnable on the occasion of its 25th founding anniversary", the article notes.

it continues: "the successful unfolding of the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by chairman mao tsetung, the victory of this revolution and of chairman mao tsetung's proletarian revolutionary line, and the elimination of liu shao-chi renegade clique have all served to further consolidate the proletarian dictatorship and the victory of revolution and socialism in the people's republic of china and smash the hope and scheme of imperialism, modern revisionism and international reactionaries to bring down china, the fortress, from within. the historic resolution of the tenth congress of the chinese communist party, and "the ideological and political mass movement to expose and criticize renegade, traitor and conspirator lin piao and to criticize the reactionary ideology of confucius marks a new victory of the marxist-leninist proletarian revolutionary line of chairman mao tsetung. it is a major victory not only of the fraternal chinese people and the chinese communist party, but also of marxism-leninism and of the cause of world revolution", the editorial concludes.

"bashkimi" also publishes an editorial warmly celebrating the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Photo Exhibition on China's Medical Service Opens in Algiers

(NCNA-English Algiers, Sept. 27, 1974)

a photo exhibition on china's medical and sanitary service opened here today.

the exhibition, organized by the national union of plastic arts of algeria, is being held on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

present at the opening ceremony were: omar boudjellab, algerian minister of health, djelloul nemiche, secretary general of the ministry of health; fares boukhatem, secretary general of the national union of plastic arts; high ranking officials of the ministry of health and medical workers of algeria.

also present were chinese ambassador to algeria lin chung, leading members of the chinese medical team in the country and diplomatic envoys here.

the exhibition will last for one week.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Paper Greets Founding Anniversary of People's Republic of China

(NCNA-English Canberra, Sept. 27, 1974)

the "vanguard", organ of the communist party of australia (marxist-leninist), carried an article yesterday, warmly greeting the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

"china's jubilee", the article says, "is indeed a tribute to the chinese people's triumph against external and internal enemies."

it stresses, "the chinese people's successful march along the revolutionary road and their great achievements in socialist construction have been guided by the glorious communist party of china led by chairman mao tsetung."

it says, "china's successes are now there for all to see. no longer can her advance be covered up by the

imperialists. attempts to isolate her have failed dismally. people's china represents the advance of history and nothing can turn back history. as chairman mao says, 'the socialist system will eventually replace the capitalist system. this is an objective law independent of man's will. no matter how much the reactionaries try to hold back the wheel of history, sooner or later revolution will take place and will undoubtedly triumph.'"

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Austrian Chancellor Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Vienna, Sept. 26, 1974)

austrian chancellor bruno kreisky received and had a friendly talk yesterday with yu pei-wen, chinese ambassador to austria.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Graphic Art Exhibition Opens in London

(NCNA-English London, Sept. 27, 1974)

an exhibition of modern chinese graphic art opened here on september 23 under the joint sponsorship of the society for anglo-chinese understanding and the polytechnic of central london on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

on display are more than 100 woodblock and other prints depicting china's socialist construction.

among the more than 400 people present at the opening ceremony were derek bryan, chairman of the society of anglo-chinese understanding, colin adamson, director of polytechnic of central london and prominent figures from british cultural circle. diplomats of a number of countries were also present. chu chi-yuan, chinese charge d'affaires a.i., also attended.

in their addresses both colin adamson and chu chi-yuan stressed their hope that this exhibition would contribute to promoting the mutual understanding and friendship between the peoples of the two countries.

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Chinese Ambassador to Cameroon Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Yaounde, Sept. 28, 1974)

wei pao-shan, newly-appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the united republic of cameroon, presented his credentials to president el hadj ahmadou ahidjo here today.

president ahidjo had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese ambassador.

among those present on the occasion were paul biya, minister of state and secretary general at the presidency and sadou daoudou, minister of state in charge of the armed forces and acting foreign minister.

diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy here were also present.

ambassador wei pao-shan arrived here on september 8 and was received by cameroonian foreign minister vincent efon yesterday.

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Journalists Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

a canadian journalists delegation led by ross munro, president of "the canadian press", flew in here this evening on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of peking press circles.

it was greeted at the airport by chu mu-chih, director of the hsinhua news agency, chen chun, leading member of the "people's daily", mao teh-hou, deputy director of the central broadcasting administration, and wang chen, deputy director of the information department of the foreign ministry.

canadian ambassador to china c. john small and embassy officials were present.

Former Canadian Governor-General And Wife Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs chou chiu-yeh gave a dinner here this evening in honour of roland michener, former governor-general of canada, and mrs. michener.

present were ting hsueh-sung, wu fan-wu, kang tai-sha, hung jung-sheng and other leading members of chinese organizations concerned.

on hand were also canadian ambassador to china c. john small and mrs. small.

roland michener and his wife arrived here yesterday for a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

Canadian Journalists' Delegation Honored at Peking Banquet

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

peking press circles gave a banquet here at noon today in honour of the canadian journalists' delegation led by ross munro, president of "the canadian press".

canadian ambassador to china c. john small and his wife and embassy officials were present.

also present were leading members of peking journalist organizations and the information department and the american and oceanian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry; as well as the chinese journalists who had visited canada.

the banquet was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship. chu mu-chih, director of the hsinhua news agency, and canadian delegation leader ross munro toasted to the constant strengthening and development of the friendship between the people and journalists of the two countries.

CHINA AND CONGO

Comrade Chi Teng-kuei Meets Congolese Young Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

chi teng-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the delegation of the socialist youth union of the congo. leader of the delegation is eyeni richard, secretary of information and propaganda of the union's central committee, and deputy leader sinald charles, deputy chief of the organization department of the union's central committee.

dieudonne itoua, ambassador of the people's republic of the congo to china, was present on the occasion.

among those present were chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and keng shih-chung, secretary of the peking municipal committee of the chinese communist youth league.

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Pictorial Exhibition Opens in Copenhagen

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Sept. 27, 1974)

a chinese pictorial exhibition opened in the copenhagen city hall yesterday in celebration of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, according to a copenhagen report.

the exhibition is jointly sponsored by the chinese embassy in denmark and the copenhagen municipality.

four sections make up the exhibition: "chinese photography", "women of new china", "tibet today" and "chinese medical care".

among the 300 people present at the opening ceremony were egon weidekamp, chairman of the copenhagen city council, gustav pedersen, former speaker of the danish parliament, borge schmidt, mayor of copenhagen in charge of cultural affairs, flemming moerk, president of the denmark-china friendship association, and danish friends of all walks of life.

egon weidekamp and chinese ambassador yueh liang exchanged speeches. both hoped that the exhibition would promote mutual understanding and friendship between the two peoples.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Visiting Egyptian Men's Basketball Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

salah el-abd, egyptian ambassador to china, gave a banquet here this evening for the visiting men's basketball delegation of egypt led by abdel azim mhamed ashri, with azer ishak girgis as its deputy leader.

among the guests were yu pu-hsueh, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission; mou tso-yun, a leading member of the chinese basketball association; and leading members of organizations concerned wang wen-chung and jen chao, as well as coaches and players of the "august 1" men's basketball team of the chinese people's liberation army and the national men's basketball team.

ambassador salah el-abd and mou tso-yun spoke at the banquet which was alive with a friendly atmosphere. they hoped that the unity and friendship between the peoples and sportsmen of egypt and china would be steadily consolidated and developed.

the egyptian men's basketball delegation arrived in peking today after visiting nanking and shanghai.

CHINA AND FRANCE

NPC Vice Chairman Chou Chien-jen Meets French Friend

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

chou chien-jen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation this morning with the french friend madame michelle loi.

among those present on the occasion were ting hsueh-sung, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned fang lien, chia chi-chou and chen lo-min.

CHINA AND GABON

First Gabonese Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to Acting Chairman Tung Pi-wu

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

christophe boupana, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of gabon to the people's republic of china, presented his credentials to acting chairman tung pi-wu of the people's republic of china here this morning.

present on the occasion were ho ying, chinese vice-foreign minister, and lo hsu, deputy director of the african affairs department, and chu chuan-hsien, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND GREECE

Chinese Pavilion at Salonika International Fair

(NCNA-English Athens, Sept. 28, 1974)

friendship for the chinese people was manifest among the hundreds of thousands of greek people who visited the chinese pavilion at the 39th salonika international fair.

many who knew more of china eagerly explained the exhibits to other visitors and told them what they knew about new china.

chinese exhibits were shown for the first time in salonika international fair. the 39th fair closed last weekend.

the visitors showed special interest in the scale models of ta chai farmland and ta ching oil-field. a visitor said, "from the ta ching oil-field operation i see the chinese people's great achievement in industries. it testifies to the correctness of your self-reliance policy." another said, "i am impressed not only by the great varieties of exhibits, but, what is more important, by the indomitable will of the chinese people."

an article in greek paper "laikos dromos" (people's road) written by its staff writer said, "when i visited the china pavilion, the first thought that i struck upon was that the futile attempt of truman and his ilk to isolate and slander china has soapbubbled. today people of the whole world, keeping their eyes on china, are closely following the achievements the chinese people have made and the unremitting struggle waged by them against imperialism and social-imperialism."

CHINA AND GUYANA

Chinese Vice Minister Leaves Peking for Guyana

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

chang chen-chiang, chinese vice-minister of metallurgical industry, and his party left here by plane today for a friendly visit to guyana. he will preside over the opening ceremony of the chinese economic and trade exhibition to be held in georgetown.

seeing them off at the airport were yeh chih-chiang, vice-minister of metallurgical industry, and leading members of departments concerned chen teh-ho, peng chin-po and li chuan.

officials of the guyanese embassy in peking were also on hand.

CHINA AND HONDURAS

Chinese Red Cross Society Extends Sympathy, Help to Honduran Hurricane Victims

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

the red cross society of china sent a telegram to the honduran red cross today, expressing deep sympathy and solicitude to the hurricane victims in that country. the message reads as follows:

honduran red cross
comayaguela

honduras

the chinese people are very much concerned at the news that hurricane hit honduras, causing many casualties. the red cross society of china has decided to gift your society with rmb one hundred thousand yuan to help afflicted people of your country tide over the temporary difficulties brought by the hurricane. please convey to them the deep sympathy and solicitude of the chinese people and our society.

red cross society of china
peking, september 29, 1974

CHINA AND HONGKONG AND MACAU

Two Delegations from Hongkong, Macau Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

a hongkong and macao workers' delegation and a delegation of the people of all walks of life in hongkong and macao arrived here by air this afternoon to attend the forthcoming national day celebrations.

leader of the first delegation is huang han-wen, president of the hongkong motor transport workers' union, and the deputy leader is chao yung. leader of the second delegation is wang kwan cheng, vice-chairman of the chinese general chamber of commerce of hongkong, and the deputy leaders are chu yi and ho hou-keng.

they were greeted at the airport by li jui-huai, vice-chairman of the peking municipal trade union council, and leading members of departments concerned.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Hungarian Military Attache Gives Army Day Cocktail Party in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

col. kalmar tamas, military attache of the hungarian embassy in china, and his wife gave a cocktail party at the embassy here at noon today to mark the hungarian armed forces day.

among the guests were peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of departments concerned lu nan-chiao, liu tao-sheng, hsueh shao-ching, liu chin-lin, wang ti-kang and chao chun-cheng.

attending were military attaches of embassies of foreign countries in china and diplomatic envoys of a number of countries to china.

hungarian ambassador to china godor ferenc was present.

CHINA AND ICELAND

Film Reception in Iceland to Mark China's National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

the iceland-china cultural society gave a film reception in reykjavik yesterday evening to mark the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, according to a report from the capital of iceland.

jakob benediktsson, chairman of the iceland-china cultural society, presided over the reception. chinese ambassador chen tung and other chinese diplomats attended the reception. addressing the reception, ambassador chen tung wished for the continued development of friendship between the two countries. an icelandic friend read out a poem in praise of chinese revolution.

the chinese film "the red detachment of women" was shown to the warm welcome of the audience.

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet in Honor of Chinese Sports Delegation Back from 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

abbas aram, iranian ambassador to china, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the chinese sports delegation back from the 7th asian games in teheran.

among the guests were chao cheng-hung, leader of the chinese sports delegation; ho ying, vice-foreign minister; yin hsi-nan, ni chih-chin, hsu yin-sheng, huang chung, li shih-hua and hsieh li-fu, deputy leaders of the delegation; leading members of departments concerned hsu huang, han fu-tung, cheng yuan-hsing and liu hua; leaders of the chinese sports teams as well as chinese competitors to the 7th asian games, including liang ko-liang, chung shao-chen and kao yu-kuei.

ambassador abbas aram and chao cheng-hung spoke at the banquet which proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere. they were unanimous that the 7th asian games were an unprecedented gathering in the annals of sports in asia. the 7th asian games had made positive contributions to the developing unity and friendship

between the people and sportsmen of various asian countries and regions and sports in asia.

amid cordial conversations, many toasts were drunk to the daily growth of the unity and friendship between the people of iran and china.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese and Japanese Prime Ministers, Foreign Ministers Exchange Greetings on Inauguration of Air Service between Two Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, and kakuei tanaka, prime minister of japan, and chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and japanese foreign minister toshio kimura exchanged messages of congratulations on the official inauguration of the air service between china and japan on the occasion of the second anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries.

the messages of the two prime ministers read:

his excellency kakuei tanaka,

prime minister of japan,

i wish to extend to you my congratulations on the official inauguration of air service between china and japan on the occasion of the second anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and japan. may the relations between china and japan further develop and the friendship between our two peoples increase daily.

chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china
september 29, 1974

his excellency chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of the
people's republic of china,

the inauguration of regular air service between japan and china on the occasion of the second anniversary of the normalization of relations between japan and china

is worthy of our joint celebration. may the good-neighbourly and friendly relations between our two countries further develop in the years to come.

kakuei tanaka,
prime minister of japan
september 29, 1974

Chinese Good-will Delegation Leaves for Japan for Inauguration of China-Japan Air Service

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

the regular air service between china and japan is inaugurated today on the occasion of the second anniversary of the normalization of diplomatic relations between the two countries. an airliner of the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.) which makes its inaugural flight to japan took off from peking airport for japan at ten this morning, carrying with it the friendship of the chinese people for the japanese people.

wang chen, a deputy to the national people's congress and former minister of the state council, and a chinese good-will delegation he is leading left for japan on board the plane to take part in the celebrations of the opening of the china-japan air service and pay a visit.

today, peking airport flew the national flags of china and japan that fluttered under the bright sunny sky. a huge streamer bore the words "warm celebration of the inauguration of the air service between china and japan". seeing the delegation off at the airport were nieh jung-chen, vice-premier, liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, ma jen-hui, director-general of the c.a.a.c., yu chan, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. heishiro ogawa, japanese ambassador to china, and officials of the japanese embassy here were present.

china and japan are separated by only a strip of water. the nearest distance between western japan and china's mainland are merely 400 nautical miles. in the past, people of the two countries had to make a detour for several days in paying reciprocal visits because there was no direct air line. the two peoples earnestly desired to open this line. in 1972, china and japan normalized their diplomatic relations. in order to further promote the friendly exchanges between the two peoples and develop the relations between the two countries in air transport, on april 20, 1974, the governments of china and japan

signed the china-japan air transport agreement in peking and decided to open a regular air service between the two countries. according to the agreement, airliners of the c.a.a.c. and the japan air lines company will make two flights every week respectively. they will land at peking and shanghai of china and tokyo and osaka of japan. some of the flights will be made directly between peking and tokyo with only about four hours of flight, greatly shortening the time taken to exchange visits between the two countries.

the inauguration of the china-japan regular air service is a great event in the history of the friendly relations between the two countries. it will play an important role in enhancing the good-neighbourly and friendly relations between china and japan and increasing the friendship between the chinese and japanese peoples.

the deputy leaders of the good-will delegation leaving today are: wang lei, deputy to the national people's congress and vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, chu hui-fen, deputy to the national people's congress and deputy political commissar of the c.a.a.c., kuo feng-lien, standing committee member of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee and vice-chairman of the tachai production brigade revolutionary committee of hsiyang county of shansi province, and chang ching-piao, standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee. sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association, is concurrently deputy leader and secretary-general of the good-will delegation. the 98 member-delegation includes representatives from among workers, peasants educated youth who settled down in the countryside and barefoot doctors, college students of worker, peasant or soldier origin, professors, people of minority nationalities, artists, physicians, journalists and people of all walks of life.

also present at the airport to see the delegation off were standing committee members of the national people's congress and leading members of government departments, the china-japan friendship association, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and other departments concerned including chang hsiang-shan, wang yun-sheng, lin li-yun, ma chun-ku, wu hsin-yu, yu mei, liang chang-wu, chia ting, liu hsi-wen, teng kang, tung lin, wang yu-ching, chang jui-ai, wang shih-yen, wang chien-kung, wang hsiao-yun, li yung-ting, wu shu-tung and yueh tai-heng.

sadaharu yasuda, chief representative of the office of the japan air lines company in china, was also present.

Japanese Goodwill Delegation for Inauguration of Japan-China Air Service Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

the japanese goodwill delegation for the inauguration of the japan-china air service led by zentaro kosaka, liberal-democratic member of the house of representatives of japan, arrived in peking this afternoon by the first airliner to china of the japan air lines.

the japanese friends received a warm welcome at the airport from liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association; ma jen-hui, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.); yu chan, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. heishiro ogawa, japanese ambassador to china, and officials of the japanese embassy here were also present.

deputy leaders of the delegation are: munenori akagi, liberal-democratic member of the house of representatives of japan; torasaburo shintani, liberal-democratic member of the house of councillors; kaheita okazaki, permanent adviser to the japan-china economic association; hiroyuki masuoka, parliamentary vice-minister of transport; isamu saheki, chairman of the osaka chamber of commerce and industry; and shizuo asada, president of the japan air lines company. the rest of the membership of 94 includes members of the house of representatives and house of councillors from the liberal democratic party, the japanese socialist party and the komei party, members of the house of representatives from the democratic socialist party, and personalities from various friendship organizations, economic circles, government departments, the press, travel and tourist services and the japan air lines.

today marked the official inauguration of regular air service between china and japan with the first c.a.a.c. airliner flying from peking to tokyo this morning and the first airliner of the japan air lines flying from tokyo to peking at the same time.

peking airport which flew the national flags of china and japan today was bedecked with colourful bunting and streamers inscribed: "warm celebration of the inauguration of air service between china and japan". the first japanese airliner touched down at peking airport at 2:45 p.m. president liao cheng-chih, director-general ma jen-hui, vice-minister yu chan and president chai tse-min stepped forward and shook hands with the japanese friends. children from the chinese capital presented bouquets to delegation leader zentaro kosaka, the six deputy leaders, the captain of the plane crew and a representative of the

air hostesses. chinese and japanese friends present at the airport exchanged cordial greetings and joined in warmly hailing the successful inauguration of the china-japan air service and wishing the friendship between the two peoples still greater development.

among others welcoming the japanese friends at the airport were members of the standing committee of the national people's congress and leading members of government departments, the china-japan friendship association, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and other organizations concerned, including chang hsiang-shan, lin li-yun, ma chun-ku, yu mei, hsu yun-pei, liu hsi-wen, teng kang, wang hsiao-yun, wang yu-ching, chang jui-ai, wang shih-yen, wang chien-kung, li yung-ting, wu shu-tung, yueh tai-heng, ma ling and hsu kuang.

sadaharu yasuda, chief representative of the office of the japan air lines company in china, was also present.

Peking Reception Celebrates Inauguration of China-Japan Air Service

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.) and the china-japan friendship association gave a reception here this evening in celebration of the inauguration of the china-japan air service.

attending the reception as guests were the japanese good-will delegation for the inauguration of the japan-china air service with zentaro kosaka, liberal-democratic member of the house of representatives, as its leader and munenori akagi, torasaburo shintani, kaheita okazaki, hiroyuki masuoka, isamu saheki and shizuo asada as its deputy leaders; heishiro ogawa, japanese ambassador to china, and embassy officials; and sadaharu yasuda, chief representative of the office of the japan air lines company in china.

present on the host side were li chiang, minister of foreign trade; liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association; ma jen-hui, director-general of the c.a.a.c.; yu chan, vice-minister of foreign affairs; chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and leading members of organizations concerned including chang hsiang-shan, wang yun-sheng, lin li-yun, ma chun-ku, chu tu-nan, chou pei-yuan, chao pu-chu, wang yeh-chiu, hsu yun-pei, yueh tai-heng, ku ming, yu mei, liang chang-wu, chang chih-chiang, yao hsiao-cheng, chen chun and tung lin.

director-general ma jen-hui, delegation leader zentaro kosaka and president liao cheng-chih made toasts at the reception.

in his toast, director-general ma jen-hui said: the signing of the china-japan aviation transport agreement and the inauguration of the china-japan air service are an important step towards the realization of the joint statement between the chinese and japanese governments and a major event in the relations of friendship between our two countries. this is the result of the joint efforts by the governments of our two countries as well as by the people of the two countries and japanese friends of various walks of life over a long period. many friends present here have made valuable contributions to developing the relations between our two countries and realizing the china-japan air service.

he expressed the conviction that the china-japan air service will play an important role in enhancing the friendship between the chinese and japanese people, promoting the friendly exchanges and economic and cultural interflow between china and japan and developing international aviation transport.

in his toast, delegation leader zentaro kosaka said: we are extremely happy to have flown here for a visit to china by the first airliner on the occasion of the inauguration of the japan-china air service. he added: though japan and china are close neighbours separated by a mere strip of water, nationals of the two countries found it very inconvenient to visit each other in the past. the opening of the japan-china air service will certainly contribute to enhancing the mutual understanding and friendship between japan and china. i greatly rejoice over this and hereby extend my thanks to the forerunners who had worked for the establishment of the japan-china air service. he expressed the determination to further develop the friendly and good-neighbourly relations between the two countries in accordance with the spirit of the joint statement between the japanese and chinese governments.

in his toast, president liao cheng-chih said: we rejoice at the fact that the relations between china and japan have been developing steadily in line with the joint statement between the two governments and we are confident of the broad prospects for china-japan friendship. let us work together for the further development of china-japan friendship and the signing of a china-japan treaty of peace and friendship at a sooner date.

the reception proceeded throughout in a warm atmosphere of friendship between the chinese and japanese people.

Japanese Ambassador to China Gives Reception to Mark Anniversary of Normalization of Japan-China Relations and Inauguration of Japan-China Air Service

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa gave a reception here this afternoon in celebration of the second anniversary of the normalization of diplomatic relations between japan and china and the inauguration of the japan-china air service.

among the guests were chi peng-fei, chinese foreign minister; liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association; ma jen-hui, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china; chung fu-hsiang, minister of posts and tele-communications; chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and leading members of departments concerned, including chen shu-fu, hao chung-shih, yu mei, chao cheng-hung, hsu yun-pei, lin li-yun, wang yun-sheng, chu tu-nan, wang yeh-chiu and hsieh ping-hsin.

the japanese goodwill delegation for the inauguration of the japan-china air service led by zentaro kosaka was present.

ambassador heishiro ogawa and minister chi peng-fei proposed toasts at the reception permeated with an atmosphere of friendship. they pointed out with satisfaction, since the normalization of diplomatic relations between china and japan, the good-neighbourly and friendly relations between the two countries and the friendship between the two peoples have further been enhanced. they warmly hailed the successful inauguration of the china-japan air service and wished constant growth to the friendly exchanges and friendship between the two peoples.

Official Inauguration of Japan-China Regular Air Service

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 29, 1974)

regular air service between japan and china was inaugurated today on the occasion of the second anniversary of the normalization of diplomatic relations between the two countries.

at ten a.m., an airliner of the japan airlines company which carried the japanese good-will delegation for the inauguration of japan-china air service led by zentaro kosaka took off from haneda airport, tokyo.

at the airport, a red carpet was spread out and a model symbolizing tien an men set up. people from various circles held a ceremony for the opening of japan-china regular air service.

attending the celebration were masatoshi tokunaga, japanese minister of transport; ataru kobayashi, director general of the japan airlines company; aiichiro fujiyama, chairman of the dietmen's league for japan-china friendship; yasumoto takagi, vice-president of the japan airlines company; shoji watanabe, vice-president of the all japan airways company; and junkichi murabayashi, manager of the tokyo international airport.

present also were chinese ambassador chen chu, director jen chang-chih of the tokyo office of civil aviation administration of china (c.a.a.c.) and leaders of the tokyo association of chinese residents.

in his speech, president of the japan airlines company and deputy leader of the delegation shizuo asada expressed his thanks to the japanese and chinese governments and personages of various circles for their efforts to open regular air service between the two countries. he said that the opening of japan-china air service will not only facilitate transport between the two countries but also greatly strengthen their friendly relations. the japan airlines company, he said, will make efforts to fulfil the mission as an air bridge for japan-china friendship.

in his speech of greetings, transport minister masatoshi tokunaga said that the inaugural flight of japan-china regular air service made in accordance with the japan-china air transport agreement is of historical significance. "i am sure that it will add a new page in the history of japan-china relations." he hoped that there would be more exchanges between the two countries.

delegation leader zentaro kosaka said that he would make further efforts for japan-china friendship.

then, director general ataru kobayashi of the japan airlines company cut the ribbon for the inaugural flight amid warm applause. a group of girls presented bouquets to the leader and deputy leaders of the delegation as well as the crew and the ground staff.

as the japanese friends passed through the model of tien an men and boarded the plane, the crowd warmly applauded.

on the same plane were deputy leaders of the delegation munenori akagi, torasaburo shintani, kaheita okazaki, hiroyuki masuoka, and isamu saeki, as well as people from japanese political and economic circles, japan-china friendship and press organizations.

First Flight of CAAC Airliner to Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 29, 1974)

the first airliner of the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.) carrying a chinese good-will delegation arrived at haneda airfield at 1:50 p.m. today, the second anniversary of the normalization of relations between china and japan. the delegation has been invited to visit japan to mark the inauguration of air service between the two countries.

japanese friends and patriotic overseas chinese welcomed the delegation at the airport and warmly applauded as leader wang chen and vice-leaders wang lei, chu hui-fen, kuo feng-lien, chang ching-piao and sun ping-hua, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress yu ai-feng, and other members of the delegation alighted from the airliner. japanese girls in national costumes presented bouquets to the chinese guests.

among those welcoming the delegation at the airport were nobuyuki uchimura, representative of japanese transport minister masatoshi tokunaga and permanent vice-minister of transport; aiichiro fujiyama, president of the japan dietmen's league for japan-china friendship; seiichi tagawa, dietman of the liberal democratic party; kanji kawasaki, director of the international bureau of the japan socialist party; naohiko okubo, deputy-general secretary of the komei party; yasumoto takagi, vice-president of the japan air lines company; junkichi murabayashi, manager of tokyo international airport; as well as hajimi miyoshi, teiji hagiwara, kyuhei muraoka, haruo okada, nobuo danno and yoko matsuoka.

present on the occasion were chinese ambassador to japan chen chu, and jeng chang-chih, director of the c.a.a.c. tokyo office.

also present were chen kun-wang, po jen and huang wen-chin, vice-chairmen of the tokyo association of chinese residents.

nobuyuki uchimura read a message of greetings from transport minister masatoshi tokunaga. he said that the opening of air service between japan and china is of great importance to expanding interchange between the two countries and strengthening mutual understanding.

wang chen, leader of the chinese good-will delegation, pointed out in his speech that the opening of air service between china and japan further promotes the good-neighbourly and friendly relation between the two countries. it creates a very favourable condition for economical and cultural exchanges between the two countries and friendly exchanges between the two peoples, thus adding delightful content to the new chapter of sino-japanese relations.

the crew of the first c.a.a.c. airliner told hsinhua that they had made earnest preparations for the successful fulfilment of their first flight. they pledged to work for the promotion of friendly exchanges between the two peoples.

Japan Air Lines Company Gives Reception to Welcome Chinese Good-will Delegation

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 29, 1974)

the japan air lines company gave a reception here this evening to welcome the chinese good-will delegation which has come to visit japan on board a. c.a.a.c. airliner on its inaugural flight to japan.

present on the occasion were susumu nikaido, chief cabinet secretary of the japanese government and acting foreign minister, and nobuyuki uchimura, permanent vice-minister of transport.

also on hand was ryokichi minobe, governor of tokyo.

also attending the reception were ataru kobayashi, director-general, and yasumoto takagi, vice-president, of the japan air lines company, as well as personalities of various circles including aiichiro fujiyama, seiichi tagawa, tokuma utsunomiya, seiichi katsumata, naohiko okubo, susumu kobayashi, tadashi yaoita, hisao ishino, hajime miyoshi, teiji sugiwara, kyuhei muraoka and nobuo danno.

chen chu, chinese ambassador to japan, jen chang-chih, director of the c.a.a.c. tokyo office, and chen kun-wang, vice-chairman of the tokyo association of chinese residents, were also present.

in his speech, vice-president yasumoto takagi expressed the hope that japan-china friendly relations be further strengthened and exchanges between the two countries be further promoted.

acting foreign minister susumu nikaido said that since the normalization of relations between china and japan, interchanges in trade and personnel between the two countries have become more and more frequent. this development in the relations between china and japan is the result of the efforts made by the governments and peoples of the two countries. he said that the inauguration of regular air service between the two countries would further promote mutual exchanges between the two peoples, deepen their mutual understanding and thus reinforce the friendly relations of the two countries.

in his speech, leader of the chinese good-will delegation wang chen said that on this happy day, the second anniversary of the normalization of relations between china and japan, the

successful inauguration of regular air service between the two countries is of great importance. it reflects the further development of the good-neighbourly and friendly relation between the two countries. it is the result of the common efforts of the two governments and also the result of the prolonged common efforts of the two peoples and the japanese friends of various circles.

wang chen said that the historic normalization of relations between the two countries has opened broad prospects for developing good-neighbourly and friendly relations between the two countries. in the past two years, these relations have kept developing on the basis of the china-japan joint statement. the friendly contacts between the peoples of the two countries and exchanges in various fields have been expanding daily and growing richer in content to the delight of the two peoples.

china-japan friendship has taken firm root in the hearts of the people, he went on to say. more and more people have joined the ranks for china-japan friendship. no force on earth can stop the historical trend of lasting friendship between the peoples of china and japan.

"we will work together with the japanese people and friends of various circles for the further implementation of the joint statement of the two countries, for the signing of a china-japan peace and friendship pact at an early date, for the development of good-neighbourly and friendly relations and for the promotion of the profound friendship of our two peoples."

a warm and friendly atmosphere prevailed throughout the reception.

Japanese Journalists Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

an eight-member friendship delegation of directors of japanese newspapers associated with the kyodo news agency led by kenzi mitsiharu arrived here by air this evening for a visit to china at the invitation of the hsinhua news agency.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by teng kang, deputy director of the host agency, and leading members of peking press organizations shih hai-yun, wang li-hsing and tai feng.

present were also michio nagayo, director of the editorial board of kyodo now in peking and hirosi nakajima, kyodo correspondent in peking.

Delegation of Japan-China Cultural Exchange Association Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

a 10-member delegation of the japan-china cultural exchange association arrived in peking by air today, at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. leader of the delegation is kenzoo nakajima, director-general of the association, and its deputy leader is torao miyagawa, deputy director-general of the association.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association; chai tse-min, president, and lin lin, vice-president, of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and chao pu-chu, wang yeh-chiu, li teh-lun, yen wen-ching, hsieh ping-hsin, ching pu-chun and li fu-teh.

delegation leader kenzoo nakajima, who is a member of the goodwill delegation for the inauguration of the japan-china air service, arrived by the first airliner earlier this afternoon.

Delegation of Japan-China Friendship Association (Orthodox) Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

a 12-member delegation of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) with hisao kuroda, chairman of the headquarters of the association, as its leader and seimin miyazaki, director general of the headquarters of the association, as its deputy leader arrived here by air this evening at the invitation of the china-japan friendship association.

it was greeted at the airport by president liao cheng-chih and vice-president chang hsiang-shan of the host association, and leading members of organizations concerned including chou pei-yuan, lin li-yun, li yung-ting, yueh tai-heng, pao kuang-tsung, han hsi-ya, tu pao-chung and li fu-teh.

CHINA AND KOREA

Comrade Yao Wen-yuan Meets Delegation of Korean Central News Agency

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, here this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly talk with all members of the delegation of the korean central news agency led by kim sung kul, director of the agency.

present on the occasion were hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and om tae ryong, correspondent of the korean central news agency in peking.

present were director chu mu-chih and deputy director shih shao-hua of the hsinhua news agency and director chin chia-lin of the information department of the foreign ministry.

Correspondents of "Rodong Sinmun" of Korea Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

ham jang hui and chu han ryul, correspondents of the "rodong sinmun" of korea, arrived here by train today for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the "people's daily".

they were greeted at the railway station by chen chun, leading member of the "people's daily", and leading members of departments concerned including tai feng.

present were lim guk jong, secretary of the korean embassy in peking, and om tae ryong, correspondent of the "rodong sinmun" in peking.

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Concludes Friendly Visit to Kuwait

(NCNA-English Kuwait, Sept. 27, 1974)

the chinese government trade delegation led by chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, left here for home today after concluding its friendly visit to kuwait.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were kuwaiti undersecretary of commerce and industry khalid al kharafi and chairman of the kuwait chemical fertilizer company abdul-baqi al nouri.

the chinese delegation arrived here on september 22. during its stay here, the delegation met with kuwaiti minister of commerce and industry khalid adassani, minister of finance and oil abdul rahman salem al atiqi and president of the kuwait chamber of commerce and industry abdul-aziz al-sagar. it also visited the chemical fertilizer factory and oil refinery of the kuwait national oil company in the shuaiba industrial area.

minister of commerce and industry khalid adassani and chairman abdul-baqi al nouri gave receptions in honour of the chinese delegation on september 23 and 26 respectively.

on september 25, chinese ambassador to kuwait sun sheng-wei also gave a reception on the occasion of the visit of the delegation.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Economic and Trade Exhibition Closes in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

the mexican economic and trade exhibition closed at the peking exhibition centre today.

about 150,000 people visited the two-week-long exhibition. chinese and mexican scientific and technical personnel had discussions and personalities from trade circles of both countries made extensive contacts. the mexican friends visited factories, rural people's communes, schools and a hospital and saw theatrical performances. they also toured scenic spots and places of historical interest. all these activities have helped promote the friendship and mutual understanding between the chinese and mexican people and develop the economic and trade relations between the two countries.

this evening, the exhibition group of mexico gave a reception to thank the chinese staff working at the exhibition for their cooperation and assistance. on the occasion of the successful closing of the exhibition, the china council for the promotion of international trade gave a film reception in honour of the friends on the exhibition group who saw two chinese colour documentary films including "mexican economic and trade exhibition in peking". mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano and officials of the mexican embassy here attended the film reception.

Chinese Films Shown in Mexican Capital

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Sept. 27, 1974)

eight chinese films were shown here from september 23 to 27 under the auspices of the mexico-china friendship association to honour the forthcoming 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

these included the feature film "song of the dragon river" and the documentaries "warm welcome to the honourable mexican guests" and "acupuncture anaesthesia".

they were shown in the auditorium of the ministry of water resources and were warmly received. among those who saw the films were guillermo nasser, vice-president of the sponsor association, and many other mexican friends.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Chinese Exhibition Closes in Wellington

(NCNA-English Wellington, Sept. 29, 1974)

the economic and trade exhibition of the people's republic of china closed here this evening.

since its opening on september 17, the exhibition has drawn some 70,000 visitors.

new zealand governor general edward denis blundell, prime minister w.e. rowling, speaker of parliament s.a. whitehead and other five cabinet ministers visited the exhibition. many visitors came from as far as auckland, christchurch and dunedin. a number of visitors came from fiji, tonga, western samoa and other south pacific countries.

from beginning to end, an atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and new zealand prevailed inside and outside the exhibition. new zealand visitors paid tribute to the great achievements made by the chinese people, under the guidance of the great leader chairman mao, by adhering to the principles of maintaining independence, keeping the initiative in their own hands and relying on their own efforts. many of them said that the exhibition has further strengthened understanding and friendship between the two peoples and promoted further development of friendly relations between the two countries.

CHINA AND NORWAY

Norwegian Paper Hails Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Sept. 28, 1974)

the latest issue of "class struggle", organ of the workers' communist party (m-l) of norway, carries an article hailing the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, according to a report from oslo.

the article says, the chinese people in past 25 years "have built a powerful socialist industry and prosperous socialist agriculture" in a country trampled upon by the imperialists in the past. china, the chinese communist party in particular, has made contribution to the international communist movement.

the article adds that china has scored many achievements because "the chinese people and the chinese communist party in building their country have always persisted in the principle of relying on the masses" and strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat, and they never forget class struggle. "in the course of the past 25 years," the article says, "the chinese people have achieved the experience of carrying on class struggle after the victory of revolution." "the current movement of criticizing lin piao and confucius is the continuation and deep-going of the great cultural revolution," it notes.

the article points out that the chinese communist party has taken an active part in the ideological struggle on the international arena to oppose revisionism. china offers support and assistance to the countries and the liberation movements in asia, africa and latin-america, and unites with the third world countries in a joint struggle against the imperialist expansion practised by the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, everywhere in the world.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos Leaves Shanghai for Home

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 29, 1974)

madame imelda romualdez marcos, special representative and wife of president marcos of the republic of the philippines, and her entourage wound up their friendly visit to china and left here for home by special plane at noon today.

wang hsiu-chen, chou li-chin and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and over 1,000 local people braved the rain to see the distinguished philippine guests off at the airport.

present were han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister, and cheng jui-sheng, deputy director of the department of asian affairs, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry, who accompanied madame marcos to shanghai.

hungchiao airport flew the national flags of china and the philippines. when madame marcos accompanied by vice-chairman wang hsiu-chen and vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, walked round to bid farewell to the well-wishers, people danced with joy and waved bouquets and multi coloured streamers to warmly congratulate madame marcos on her successful visit to china and hail the constant development of the friendship between the people of china and the philippines.

Chinese Weightlifters Feted by Philippine Organization in Manila

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

the association for philippine-chinese understanding held a dinner in manila on september 27 for wang yi-chou, representative of the weightlifting association of china, and the chinese weightlifting team led by chao ching-kuei, according to the philippine paper, the "orient news".

the chinese representative had taken part in the congress of the international weightlifting federation in manila and the chinese team is participating in the 28th world weightlifting championships in the philippine capital.

elpidio dorotheo, chairman of the philippine weightlifting association, and other figures of the philippine sports circles attended the dinner.

speaking on the occasion, dorotheo expressed the

hope that the contacts between the philippine and chinese sportsmen and the mutual understanding between the two peoples will be further promoted.

wang yi-chou thanked the host in his speech and wished the current visit of madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of the philippine president, to china a great success.

the dinner proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Back from Romania

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

the military friendship delegation of the chinese people's liberation army with hsiang chung-hua, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff, as its leader and chou jen-chieh, deputy commander of the p.l.a. navy, as its deputy leader flew back here this morning from a friendly visit to romania.

it was met at the airport by li ta, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff, wei po-ting, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department, kuo lin-hsiang, political commissar of the p.l.a. general logistics department, yu chan, vice-foreign minister, and leading members of other departments concerned, including tu yi-teh, kao hou-liang, chai cheng-wen, chao chun-cheng, tu tzu-shun and yu chih-chao.

minister-counsellor ion dorobantu, military attache colonel ioan dubesteanu and deputy military attache lieutenant colonel ioan vasilescu of the romanian embassy here were present.

Chinese National Day Celebrated in Romania

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 28, 1974)

the romanian institute for cultural relations with foreign countries and the romanian-chinese friendship association held a reception here yesterday to warmly celebrate the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

present at the reception were constantin dragan, member of the executive committee of the central committee of the romanian communist party, first secretary of the ilfov county committee of the party and chairman of the county

people's council; chivu stoica, chairman of the romanian-chinese friendship association; maria groza, vice-chairman of the grand national assembly; and representatives of the ministry of foreign affairs, ministry of national defence, other government institutions and mass organizations of romania.

chinese ambassador to romania li ting-chuan and representatives of chinese engineers and technicians working in romania were also present.

comrade chivu stoica and ambassador li ting-chuan spoke at the reception.

comrade chivu stoica said: with fraternal feelings of internationalist solidarity, all the romanian people have all along been following the creative efforts made by the chinese people, highly appreciate various successes achieved by the chinese people in building socialism and in making their motherland prosperous under the leadership of the chinese communist party headed by chairman mao tsetung, and are heartily glad about them.

he said: "the romanian communist party, the government of the socialist republic of romania and all the romanian people highly treasure the relations of friendship, cooperation and unity between our two parties, two countries and two peoples."

"such relations are based on the common desire for building a new society, on the unbreakable principles of marxism-leninism and socialist internationalism as well as on mutual respect, comradely mutual assistance and full equality," he said.

ambassador li ting-chuan said that the two peoples of china and romania are comrades-in-arms in the same trench and revolutionary comrades marching forward shoulder to shoulder. we are glad to see that the romanian people, under the leadership of the romanian communist party headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu, have achieved increasing economic prosperity, daily strengthened national defence capability and greatly raised international prestige of their country by maintaining independence, working hard, daring to struggle and defying brute force, he said.

he pointed out that although china and romania are separated by mountains and rivers, we are all developing socialist countries. we are closely linked together by the common struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism and by the cause of building socialism. our friendship is based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism, and can stand tests.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

on september 26, the dimbovita county committee of the romanian communist party, the people's council and

the council of the trade unions of the county held a mass rally to celebrate the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. attending the rally were ion stanescu, alternate member of the executive committee of the party central committee, first secretary of the dimbovita county committee of the party and chairman of the county people's council, other party and government leading members of the county and representatives of the romanian foreign ministry.

chinese ambassador li ting-chuan was also present.

Secretary of Romanian Communist Party Central Committee Receives Chinese Friendship Visiting Group

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 28, 1974)

gheorghe pana, member of the executive committee, and secretary of the central committee of the romanian communist party, received in the building of the party central committee here today all members of the chinese friendship visiting group headed by wang tzu-ta, and had a cordial talk with them.

d. turcus, a vice-director of the party central committee, was present on the occasion.

chinese ambassador to romania li ting-chuan was also present.

the chinese friendship visiting group arrived in romania on september 7, and had friendly visits in the country since then.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leonean President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Freetown, Sept. 27, 1974)

president siaka probyn stevens of sierra leone received chinese ambassador chao cheng-yi and had a cordial and friendly talk with him yesterday.

vice-president s.i. koroma and some cabinet ministers of sierra leone were present on the occasion.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Vice Chairman of Swedish Communist Party Central Committee Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

a delegation of cadres of the swedish communist party led by bo gustafsson, vice-chairman of the central committee of the party, and nils holmberg, member of the party's central committee, and his wife arrived in peking by air on a visit to china on september 28 and 20 respectively.

they were greeted at the airport by feng hsuan, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and leading members of sections concerned under the international liaison department, including li hsiao-pai, tang kai and chu ta-cheng.

Swedish Communist Party Organ Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Sept. 28, 1974)

the latest issue of "spark", organ of the communist party of sweden, carries an editorial greeting the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

the editorial says: "the founding of new china is a historical event. a quarter of mankind have shattered the chains of oppression, and development in their country has begun and attracted the attention of the world people".

referring to the experience in the victorious chinese revolution, the editorial points out: "the strength of mao tsetung and the chinese communist party lies in their ability to integrate the universal truth of marxism-leninism with the concrete practice of the chinese revolution".

"under conditions of socialism, class struggle does not stop. the struggle between the two lines of capitalism and socialism continuously goes on within the state and the party, particularly in the sphere of culture." the article says, the chinese communists have, therefore, launched the cultural revolution to prevent the restoration of capitalism.

the article adds: "to have faith in the initiatives of the masses is the fundamental method of the chinese

communists in solving various problems, big and small. mass movements have been carried out in a big way in economic, political, military, scientific and ideological spheres to ensure real progress".

CHINA AND UGANDA

Chinese Photo Exhibition Opens in Uganda

(NCNA-English Kampala, Sept. 26, 1974)

a chinese photo exhibition jointly sponsored by the ugandan ministry of culture and community development and the chinese embassy opened in the uganda museum here today.

at the opening ceremony, minister of culture and community development major-general francis nyangweso cut the ribbon for the exhibition.

senior ugandan government officials and chinese ambassador ko pu-hai were present at the opening ceremony.

also on hand were diplomatic envoys from a number of countries.

on display are about 500 photos in four sections: "chinese photography", "women in new china", "vigorous developments of medical and health service in china", and "archaeological finds in new china".

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Upper Volta President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 28, 1974)

upper volta president sangoule lamizana yesterday received chinese ambassador hsieh pang-chih and had a friendly talk with him, according to a report from ouagadougou.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Opening Ceremony for Chinese Film Week Held in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Sept. 28, 1974)

an opening ceremony for the "chinese film week" was held by the ministry of culture of the democratic republic of viet nam in the "august theatre" here yesterday to celebrate the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

present at the ceremony were hoang minh giam, minister of culture, nguyen van huyen, minister of general education and vice-president of the viet nam-china friendship association and others.

fu hao, chinese ambassador to viet nam, and representatives of the chinese technicians working in viet nam were also on hand.

the chinese film "a warm welcome to the party and government delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam" and the cartoon film "little bugler" were shown at the ceremony.

during the film week, chinese feature and documentary films such as "song of the dragon river" and "white haired girl" will be shown in hanoi, haiphong and ninh binh.

earlier, the viet nam-china friendship association held a report meeting on september 23 to celebrate the chinese national day.

Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation in Shenyang

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 29, 1974)

the delegation of the viet nam-china friendship association with hoang quoc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and president of the viet nam-china friendship association, as the leader, and with bao dinh giang, secretary-general of the viet nam writers' and artists' union, as the deputy leader wound up its friendly visit to liaoning province and left shenyang for peking this evening.

the delegation accompanied by kuo tung-chun, deputy secretary-general of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, arrived in shenyang by train yesterday morning. among the arrivals was nguyen tien, minister-counsellor of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking.

the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee yesterday evening gave a banquet to warmly welcome all members of the delegation.

attending the banquet were huang ou-tung and yin tsan-chen, vice-chairmen of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee; wu yu-teh, vice-chairman of the shenyang municipal revolutionary committee; sung yen-chuang, a leading member of the liaoning branch of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

vice-chairman huang ou-tung and delegation leader hoang quoc viet spoke at the banquet which was permeated with a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and viet nam. they toasted the everlasting great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam. while in liaoning, the delegation visited the liaoning heavy machinery plant, the shenyang cable factory and the anshan iron and steel company, one of the bases of china's iron and steel industry. the delegation was accorded a warm welcome wherever it went.

Chinese National Day Marked in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Sept. 29, 1974)

a grand meeting was held here last evening in the hanoi municipal theatre to warmly celebrate the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

the meeting was organized by the viet nam fatherland front central committee, the viet nam-china friendship association and the viet nam commission for cultural relations with foreign countries.

present at the meeting were nguyen duy trinh and le thanh nghi, members of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party (v.n.w.p.) and vice-premiers of the d.r.v.n. government; xuan thuy, secretary of the v.n.w.p. central committee and member of the presidum of the central committee of the viet nam fatherland front; tran huu duc and phan trong tue, members of the v.n.w.p. central committee and vice-premiers; nguyen van huyen, vice-president of the viet nam-china friendship association; responsible members of departments concerned vu quoc uy, hoang van tien and tran duy hung; as well as representatives of national and hanoi city establishments and mass organizations.

le khoan hong, acting head of the special representation of the republic of south viet nam in the d.r.v.n., was also present.

chinese ambassador fu hao, other chinese embassy officials and representatives of chinese technicians working in the d.r.v.n. attended the meeting.

hung on the rostrum were the national flags of the d.r.v.n. and china. a streamer inscribed with "the great friendship and militant solidarity between the vietnamese and chinese people are evergreen" was hung in the meeting hall.

vice-premier nguyen duy trinh made an opening speech.

vice-premier tran huu duc spoke at the meeting. on behalf of the v.n.w.p. central committee, the d.r.v.n. government and the vietnamese people, he extended the warmest greetings to the central committee of the chinese communist party, the government of the people's republic of china and the chinese people.

he said: "displaying the glorious revolutionary tradition and the spirit of hard struggle and firming their will of self-reliance, the chinese people have devoted all their energy and talent to the cause of national construction for 25 years, and have completely changed the once backward and poor features of semi-colonial and semi-feudal china. china today is a powerful socialist country possessing comprehensive modern industry, developed agriculture, great defence potentials and advanced science and technology."

"as cordial brothers and comrades of the chinese people," the vice-premier said, "the vietnamese people extremely rejoice over the great victories won by the chinese people and regard it as tremendous encouragement to our people. they heartily wish that the chinese people will score new and more brilliant victories in their cause of socialist revolution and socialist construction under the leadership of the glorious chinese communist party led by respected chairman mao tsetung and contribute greatly to the revolutionary cause of the world people."

"the vietnamese people resolutely support the chinese people in their struggle for the liberation of taiwan -- an integral and sacred part of the people's republic of china -- and firmly believe that this just struggle will certainly win final victory."

vice-premier tran huu duc warmly acclaimed the close friendship and militant solidarity between the people of viet nam and china. he said: "this noble friendship, tirelessly cultivated by president ho chi minh and the viet nam workers' party, and chairman mao tsetung and the chinese communist party, and already tested in the revolutionary struggle of the two peoples, will be consolidated and develop constantly." after dealing with the situation of the vietnamese people's struggle in maintaining the paris agreement, the vice-premier said: "our entire people fear neither hardships nor sacrifices and resolutely carry out the sacred testimony of great president ho chi minh, successfully build socialism in

the north, accomplish the national democratic revolution in the south and proceed to the peaceful reunification of the fatherland."

ambassador fu hao took the floor. he gave an account of the great victories won by the chinese people under the leadership of the chinese communist party and the great leader chairman mao in the past 25 years.

he said: "under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, our people are striving for still greater victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction along the path charted by the tenth national congress of the communist party of china."

the chinese ambassador warmly praised the three indochinese peoples for their great victories. he said: "the chinese people regard the victory won by their comrades-in-arms in viet nam and the rest of indochina as their own and heartily rejoice at it. we warmly greet their victories and wish that they will win still greater victories in the future. the ambassador also warmly praised the great friendship and militant solidarity between the people of china and viet nam. he said: "the great friendship and militant solidarity personally nurtured by chairman mao, great leader of the chinese people, and president ho chi minh, great leader of the vietnamese people, is based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and can stand any test. the great friendship between the chinese and vietnamese people will develop from generation to generation. the chinese government and people will as always firmly discharge their international obligation of resolutely supporting the vietnamese people and other people in indochina in their just struggle till complete victory."

the speeches were punctuated by warm applause.

the meeting proceeded in an atmosphere of great friendship and militant solidarity between the people of china and viet nam.

after the meeting, the vietnamese artistes presented excellent performances.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Health Delegation from People's Democratic Republic of Yemen Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 29, 1974)

a health delegation from the people's democratic republic of yemen led by dr. abdulaziz aldal, minister of health, arrived here by plane this afternoon for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese ministry of public health.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by chinese vice-minister of public health huang shu-tse and leading members of departments concerned hsueh kung-cho and li chia-hui.

also present were alawi abdul-rahman assakaff, the p.d.r.y. ambassador to china, ahmed aidroos fadaq, counsellor of the p.d.r.y. embassy here, and other embassy officials.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Assembly Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 29, 1974)

the delegation of the assembly of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia led by the assembly's vice-president peko dapcevic wounded up its friendly visit here and left for kwangchow by air at noon today. the delegation is being accompanied by lien kuan, deputy secretary-general of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and milojko drulovic, yugoslav ambassador to china.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by chin tsu-min, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned chang chen-ya and wei ming, and deputy to the n.p.c. li chu-wen.

the yugoslav delegation paid a visit to the huangtu people's commune on the outskirts of shanghai and was warmly welcomed by the commune members.

chairman of the commune revolutionary committee sang ching-shan gave the guests an account of the development in the commune which is a grain and vegetable grower. he said the commune had reaped good harvests for 12 consecutive years by undertaking water conservancy projects and levelling farmland in the spirit of self-reliance and hard work of the tachai people. livestock breeding, fisheries and side-line occupations, as well as cultural and educational undertakings and medical work have made big headway in the recent years, he recounted.

the distinguished guests visited a farm machinery plant, a bamboo ware workshop, a furniture workshop, a livestock breeding farm and a clinic in the commune. they inspected the fields of standing rice crops which are flowering and milking, and went boating to watch commune members hauling fish. they also visited commune members' homes. guests and hosts had a friendly talk.

poor peasant yang ah-ken recounted to the guests the big changes in his family life before and after liberation. the yugoslav delegation leader said that the yugoslav guests were very glad to visit china's people's commune for the first time.

the yugoslav delegation arrived here from peking on september 27. it was honoured that evening at a banquet given by chin tsu-min, vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee.

the delegation visited the shanghai industrial exhibition and the shanghai electrical motor plant and went boating on whangpoo river.

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES

Chinese Delegate Speaks at International Civil Aviation Conference

(NCNA-English Montreal, Sept. 28, 1974)

the 21st assembly of the international civil aviation organization continued its session here.

the heads of delegation of more than 40 countries have spoken at the plenary session. in their speeches, many representatives of third world countries expressed the desire to develop their national economy and their own civil aviation. they pointed out that regarding technical assistance and personnel training, more work should be done by the i.c.a.o. for the developing countries so as to further the cause of their national civil aviation.

speaking at the plenary session on the afternoon of september 25, head of the chinese delegation shen tu thanked all those countries and friends who for years have upheld justice and worked for the restoration of china's lawful seat in the organization.

referring to the struggle of the third world countries for defending national independence, developing national economy and establishing a fair, reasonable new international economic order, he said, "today, the numerous third world countries are confronted with the historic task of developing their civil aviation independently. we consider that the general and sound development of international civil aviation is inseparable from the development of civil aviation in the numerous third world countries."

"we hold that the work of the i.c.a.o. should be based primarily on the civil aviation situation in the majority of the member states, namely the third world countries, and not merely on the situation in a minority of countries," he added.

referring to technical assistance in civil aviation, he pointed out, "while appreciating the necessity of providing technical assistance for the developing countries, we hold that all genuine assistance should be rendered in full respect for the sovereignty and national dignity of the recipient countries and should aim at helping them develop their civil aviation independently instead of intensifying their dependence on outside assistance. we are firmly opposed to the vicious practice of gaining control under the cover of 'assistance', whereby the recipient can acquire no technical knowledge but is tied hand and foot to the country providing such 'assistance'. on the pretext of 'mutual economic assistance' and 'international division of labour', a certain superpower monopolizes the manufacture of aircraft and aviation equipment in its so-called 'big family', and gained economic control of the air transport of these countries by hook or by crook so as to order them about. this is an outright neo-colonialist practice."

shen tu noted that the third world countries have not been commensurably represented on the council -- the governing body of the i.c.a.o. he expressed the hope that the assembly will notice this disparity and redress it.

"in the pre-liberation years." he said, "china's civil aviation was wholly dominated by foreign interests. after the founding of the people's republic of china, we have rid our civil aviation of foreign influences and started it on the road of independent development." "however, our civil aviation is yet in the process of development and there is much hard work to be done. we are ready to learn from the people of other countries. together with other member states, we shall do our part to serve the cause of international civil aviation," he concluded.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

211

U.S.MAIL

CMP
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE X741231 001
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680